



# ***Daily Report***

# **China**

**FBIS-CHI-89-097**  
**Monday**  
**22 May 1989**

# Daily Report

## China

FBIS-CHI-89-097

### CONTENTS

22 May 1989

**NOTICE TO READERS:** An \* indicates material not previously disseminated in electronic form.

#### INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

##### General

Qian Qichen Interviewed by TANJUG [Belgrade] ..... 1

##### Soviet Union

Chinese Students Demonstrate in Moscow [Tokyo KYODO] ..... 2  
More Reportage on Gorbachev Visit to Shanghai ..... 2  
Gives Speech at Shanghai Luncheon [Moscow TV] ..... 2  
Comments Before Leaving Shanghai [Moscow TV] ..... 2  
Soviet Politburo Lauds Gorbachev's PRC Trip [XINHUA] ..... 3

#### NATIONAL AFFAIRS

##### Political & Social

Eyewitness Reports Troop Pullout From Beijing [Hong Kong Radio] ..... 4  
Deng Xiaoping Manuevers To Maintain Control ..... 4  
Deng Returns From Wuhan [Tokyo KYODO] ..... 4  
Deng Promises No Bloodshed [Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 22 May] ..... 4  
Veteran Marshals Telephone Deng [Hong Kong WEN WEI PO 22 May] ..... 5  
'Massive Resistance' to Deng Builds  
[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May] ..... 5  
Deng Purges Zhao Supporters [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May] ..... 6  
Li Peng Reportedly Appointed Acting Party Chief [Belgrade Radio] ..... 7  
Students Announce Li's Resignation [AFP] ..... 7  
Li Peng, Yang Shangkun Speak at 19 May Meeting ..... 7  
Li Peng's Speech [RENMIN RIBAO 20 May] ..... 7  
More on Speeches [Beijing TV] ..... 9  
Zhao Ziyang's Future Leadership Role Unclear ..... 13  
Source Says Zhao Dismissed [Tokyo KYODO] ..... 13  
Zhao Rumored 'Under House Arrest' [Hong Kong MING PAO 21 May] ..... 13  
Zhao 'Asked To Resign' [Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May] ..... 13  
Zhao's Offer Reportedly Rejected [Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 20 May] ..... 14  
Hu Qili Reportedly Supports Zhao [Hong Kong MING PAO 22 May] ..... 15  
Zhao Receives 'Groundswell of Support'  
[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST 21 May] ..... 16  
Analyses, Reports on Leadership Crisis ..... 17  
Martial Law Decision Challenged [AFP] ..... 17  
Possible Zhao Successor Discussed  
[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 20 May] ..... 18  
Yang Shangkun Wields 'New Power'  
[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May] ..... 19  
Hong Kong Paper Views 'Problem' [Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May] ..... 19  
Hu Jiwei Calls For NPC Committee Meeting [Hong Kong MING PAO 22 May] ..... 20  
Government Moves To Impose Martial Law ..... 20  
Deng 'Personally Involved' [AFP] ..... 20  
Li Peng Wants Mobilization [ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE] ..... 21  
Li Peng, Yang Shangkun Urge Order [RENMIN RIBAO 20 May] ..... 22

Broadcast Warns of Crackdown	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	23
PLA Elders Against Force	<i>[ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE]</i>	23
PLA Units Refuse Orders	<i>[Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May]</i>	24
Beijing Government, PLA on Order	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	25
Security Official on Martial Law	<i>[Beijing TV]</i>	26
Martial Law Begins With State Council Decree	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	26
Further on Decree	<i>[Beijing TV]</i>	26
Restoration of Order Demanded	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	27
PLA Issues Statement	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	27
Publicity Campaign Starts	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	28
Account of Beijing Under Martial Law	<i>[ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]</i>	29
Municipal Authorities React to Events in Beijing		29
Authorities Denounce 'Vile Rumors'	<i>[AFP]</i>	29
Spokesman Denies Suppression	<i>[ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]</i>	30
Army Role Discussed	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	30
Mayor Urges Roads Cleared	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	31
Officials Want Students Stopped	<i>[CHINA DAILY 20 May]</i>	31
Vice Mayor on Supply Difficulties	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	31
Railway Station Issues Notices	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	31
Officials Discourage Student Travelers	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	32
Demonstrations Continue Despite Martial Law		32
PLA Ordered In 19 May	<i>[AFP]</i>	32
Demonstrators Defy Government Order	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	33
Troops Blocked 19 May	<i>[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 20 May]</i>	34
Calls for Li Peng's Resignation	<i>[Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May]</i>	36
6,000 Fasting Students Reported Ill	<i>[Shanghai Radio]</i>	37
Students 'Flooding' Into Beijing	<i>[CHINA DAILY 19 May]</i>	37
Student Leader Assesses Protests	<i>[Belgrade TANJUG]</i>	37
Some Prefer Sit-in to Hunger Strike	<i>[ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]</i>	38
Continuing Unrest 20 May	<i>[Tokyo TV]</i>	38
Troops, Tanks Stopped by Peasants	<i>[Hong Kong Radio]</i>	39
Demonstrators Injured in Clashes	<i>[Hong Kong Radio]</i>	40
Reports on 20 May Situation	<i>[AFP]</i>	41
Demonstrators Ignore Martial Law	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	42
More Reports on Clashes	<i>[AFP]</i>	43
Officer Pledges Not To Suppress People	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	44
Leaflets Explain Zhao's Resignation	<i>[AFP]</i>	44
Workers Want General Strike	<i>[ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE]</i>	44
Nationwide Demonstrations 21 May		45
<i>(Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May)</i>		45
Demonstrators Increase 21 May	<i>[Tokyo TV]</i>	46
Troops Kept Out 21 May	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	46
Tiananmen Roads Blocked	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	47
Tensions Rise 'Sharply'	<i>[AFP]</i>	47
PLA Issues Notice to Residents	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	47
Beijing 'Relatively Calm' 21 May	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	48
Life 'Normal' on Day 1 Martial Law	<i>[Shanghai Radio]</i>	48
PLA Troops 'Awaiting Orders'	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	48
Troops Remain Outside Beijing	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	49
No Army Movement	<i>[Hong Kong Radio]</i>	49
Barricades Manned 21 May	<i>[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i>	50
Students Remain at Tiananmen	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	51
Students Visit Marshal Nie	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	51
Students Call on Marshal Xu	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	52
Marshals Answer Student Inquiries	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	52
Students To Form New Body	<i>[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i>	52
More on Representative Body	<i>[AFP]</i>	53
21 May Events Reviewed	<i>[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i>	53
Report Views 22 May Situation	<i>[ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]</i>	54
More on 22 May Situation	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	55
Students Hold Out in Beijing	<i>[AFP]</i>	55

'Uneasy Calm' Prevails 22 May	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	56
Helicopters Drop Pro-Li Peng Tracts	<i>[AFP]</i>	57
Military Officer Interviewed	<i>[Beijing TV]</i>	57
Nearly 7,000 Students Reportedly Leave	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	58
Further Reportage on Provincial Demonstrations		58
Shanghai Hunger Strikers Withdraw	<i>[Shanghai Radio]</i>	58
Students Discontinue Hunger Strike	<i>[Tokyo TV]</i>	59
50,000 Demonstrate in Shanghai 20 May	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	59
Demonstrations in Shanghai 20 May	<i>[AFP]</i>	59
Over 100,000 Demonstrate 21 May	<i>[Tokyo KYODO]</i>	60
'Rumor' of PLA Move Sparks Unrest	<i>[Shanghai Radio]</i>	60
Shanghai Demonstrations 22 May	<i>[AFP]</i>	60
Fujian Students Demonstrate 18 May	<i>[Fuzhou Radio]</i>	61
More on Fujian Demonstrations	<i>[Fuzhou Radio]</i>	61
Guangdong Demonstrations 21 May	<i>[Guangzhou Radio]</i>	62
More on Guangdong Situation	<i>[Guangzhou Radio]</i>	62
Heilongjiang Hunger Strike Continues	<i>[Harbin Radio]</i>	62
Heilongjiang Students Hospitalized	<i>[Harbin Radio]</i>	63
More on Heilongjiang Protests	<i>[Harbin Radio]</i>	63
'Lawless Elements' Arrested in Henan	<i>[Zhengzhou Radio]</i>	63
Hunan Students Continue Hunger Strike	<i>[Changsha Radio]</i>	63
Looters Infiltrate Hunan Demonstration	<i>[Changsha Radio]</i>	64
Students in Jilin End Fast	<i>[Changchun Radio]</i>	64
Liaoning Students Continue Sit-In	<i>[Shenyang Radio]</i>	64
Shaanxi Students End Hunger Strike	<i>[Xian Radio]</i>	64
Sichuan Students End Hunger Strike	<i>[Chengdu Radio]</i>	64
Xinjiang Students Stage Marches	<i>[Urumqi Radio]</i>	65
Students in Provincial Centers Demonstrate	<i>[AFP]</i>	65
Regions Express Support for Central Authorities	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	66
Shanghai Urges End to Demonstrations	<i>[ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]</i>	71
Li Ziqi on Journalists' Rights	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	71
Editorials, Commentary on Situation, Martial Law		71
WEN WEI PO Editorial	<i>[Hong Kong 21 May]</i>	71
Commentary on 'Misjudged' Actions	<i>[Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May]</i>	72
Martial Law Condemned	<i>[Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO 21 May]</i>	72
Editorial Supports Martial Law	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	74
Troop Movements Questioned	<i>[Hong Kong WEN WEI PO 22 May]</i>	75
More Appeals To End Hunger Strike Issued		75
Materials Ministry Appeal	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	75
Democratic Parties Issue Appeals	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	75
Parties Ask for Return to Campuses	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	76
Writers Issue Appeal 17 May	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	76
College Leaders Appeal 18 May	<i>[Beijing TV]</i>	77
Other Students Urged Not To Participate	<i>[Beijing Radio]</i>	77
More Letters of Support Sent to Students		77
CYL Sends Letter	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	77
Professors Urge Dialogue	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	78
Hong Kong Staff Supports Students	<i>[ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE]</i>	78
500 Journalists Support Students	<i>[AFP]</i>	79
Noted Writer Protection for Students	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	79
Trade Union Federation Issues Statement	<i>[Beijing TV]</i>	80
Official Expresses Workers' Wishes	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	80
Enterprises Urge Dialogue	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	80
Workers Appeal to Leaders	<i>[RENMIN RIBAO 18 May]</i>	81
Workers Rally for Students	<i>[CHINA DAILY 19 May]</i>	81
Workers Threaten 'General Strike'	<i>[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i>	82
Factories To Strike 22 May	<i>[Tokyo TV]</i>	82
Professor Fang Lizhi Interviewed on Students	<i>[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i>	83
Reports on Media Behavior, Restrictions		84
Highlights of 19 May Papers	<i>[XINHUA]</i>	84

Media Behavior Reported [CHINA DAILY 19 May]	84
Daily Denies 20 May Extras [Beijing Radio]	85
Overseas Edition Denies 'Extra' [RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION 22 May]	85
Reporters 'Severely' Restricted	
[Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST 21 May]	85
Restrictions Extended to Shanghai [Hong Kong Radio]	86
Reports of Military Control [Tokyo TV]	86
Military Censors at Dailies, TV [Belgrade TANJUG]	86
Denial of Military Control [ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]	87
Media Acknowledge Army Failure in Beijing [AFP]	87
Beijing Airport Traffic Delayed 20 May [Tokyo KYODO]	88

## REGIONAL AFFAIRS

### East Region

Anhui College Professor Urges Dialogue [Hefei Radio]	89
Shandong's Jiang Convenes Meeting on Speech [Jinan Radio]	89
Shanghai CPC Committee Supports Li Peng Speech [Shanghai Radio]	90
Text of Address to Residents [Shanghai Radio]	90
Shanghai's Jiang, Other Leaders Visit Strikers [Shanghai Radio]	91
Shanghai Trade Union Supports Students' Demands [Shanghai Radio]	91
Zhejiang Radio Staff Supports Students [Hangzhou Radio]	91

### Central-South Region

Guangdong's Lin Responds to Li Peng's Speech [Guangzhou Radio]	92
Hainan Leaders Hold Talks with Students [ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]	93
Scholars Affirm Support for Hainan Land Lease [SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO 24 Apr]	93
Henan Leaders, Students Meet for Discussion [Zhengzhou Radio]	96
Hubei's Guan Conducts Dialogue With Students [Wuhan Radio]	96
Hubei City Government Sends Letter to Students [Wuhan Radio]	96
Notice Governing Traffic on Hubei Bridge Issued [Wuhan Radio]	97
Chen Bangzhu Reelected Governor of Hunan [XINHUA]	97

### Southwest Region

Sichuan's Yang Rudai Appeals to Students [Chengdu Radio]	97
Sichuan Urges Study of Li Peng Speech [Chengdu Radio]	98
Tibet Leaders Acclaim Li Peng Speech [Lhasa Radio]	98
Activities of Tibet's Hu Jintao Reported	
Stresses Stability, Development [Lhasa Radio]	98
Meets Religious Personages [Lhasa Radio]	99
Yunnan People Show Concern for Strikers [Kunming Radio]	99

### Northeast Region

Heilongjiang Meetings Support Li Peng Speech [Harbin Radio]	99
Heilongjiang Vice Governor Visits Students [Harbin Radio]	100
'Order' Restored at Heilongjiang Universities [Harbin Radio]	100
He Zhukang Speaks at Jilin Antidrought Conference [Changchun Radio]	100

### Northwest Region

'Urgent' Gansu Government Circular Issued [Lanzhou Radio]	101
Qinghai CPC Meeting Studies Li Peng Speech [Xining Radio]	102
Activities of Qinghai's Yin Kesheng Reported	
Addresses Muslim Issues [Xining Radio]	102
Makes Statement on Disturbances [Xining Radio]	103
Shaanxi's Zhang Boxing Supports Central Decision [Xian Radio]	103

Shaanxi Leaders Hold Dialogue with Students <i>[Xian Radio]</i> .....	103
Xinjiang Leaders Denounce Islamic Disturbances <i>[Urumqi Radio]</i> .....	104
Visit Injured Policemen <i>[Urumqi Radio]</i> .....	105

## PRC MEDIA ON TAIWAN AFFAIRS

PRC Radio Covers Student Demonstrations .....	106
Beijing Unrest Described <i>[Beijing Radio]</i> .....	106
Report on Shanghai Protest <i>[Shanghai Radio]</i> .....	106
Shanghai Party Members Urge Student Dialogue .....	106

## TAIWAN

Sources Say Deng Criticized Zhao Over Students <i>[Taipei Radio]</i> .....	107
Government Spokesman Praises Mainland Students <i>[CNA]</i> .....	107
Red Cross Ready To Help Beijing Protesters <i>[CNA]</i> .....	107

## HONG KONG & MACAO

### Hong Kong

Massive Demonstrations Back Mainland Students .....	108
50,000 Brave Weather 20 May <i>[SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST 21 May]</i> .....	108
100,000 Protest Martial Law <i>[AFP]</i> .....	109
Largest Demonstration Ever 22 May <i>[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i> .....	109
Legislators Reject Collective Stand on Protests <i>[HONGKONG STANDARD 20 May]</i> .....	111
Legislators To Lobby U.S. Congress on Refugees <i>[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 20 May]</i> .....	111

### Macao

Macanese Express Support for PRC Students .....	112
Students Stage Sit-In <i>[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 19 May]</i> .....	112
Demonstrations Continue 21 May <i>[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 22 May]</i> .....	112
20,000 March in Streets <i>[AFP]</i> .....	113

**General**

**Qian Qichen Interviewed by TANJUG**  
LD2005224489 Belgrade TANJUG Domestic Service  
in Serbo-Croatian 1915 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Zagreb, 20 May (TANJUG)—I think that relations between the PRC and the SFRY are very good. The leaders of the two countries often exchange visits. We are now preparing to host your prime minister, engineer Ante Markovic [as received], who is coming on an official friendly visit to the PRC in June. Although economic and trade relations between the PRC and the SFRY have sometimes taken a tortuous path, I believe that they have nevertheless developed relatively smoothly.

In international affairs, our two countries conduct an independent foreign policy and very frequently we have a mutual exchange of information. Yugoslavia is one of the founding countries of the Nonaligned Movement, in which it still has a very important role. Yugoslavia has great influence in the world. Hence, regardless of how the situation in the world develops, Chinese-Yugoslav relations, which have stood up to all historical trials, will certainly continue to advance.

This assessment was made by PRC Foreign Minister Qian Qichen, who spoke about relations between the PRC and Yugoslavia and the development of these relations in an exclusive conversation with Silvija Luks, editor of Zagreb TV. The interview was broadcast this evening on Zagreb TV's daily current affairs program.

Asked whether changes will come about in the Chinese policy of reform and opening up toward the world after the student demonstrations, which the world is monitoring attentively, the PRC foreign minister replied: By demonstrating, the students are requesting the accelerated implementation of reforms and opposing the negative phenomena in our society. I believe that student demonstrations are an entirely normal phenomenon everywhere in the world. They will continue to take place in the PRC and our task is to resolve them in the correct way. I do not believe, however, that chaos has come about in the PRC which would lead to important changes in our policy. The Chinese policy of reform and the opening up of the PRC to the world will not change, but will quite certainly continue.

What are Soviet-Chinese, in other words, Sino-Soviet relations like and what kind of development of these relations do you envision following the visit by Soviet Leader Mikhail Gorbachev to the PRC, was the next question.

The importance of the normalization of Sino-Soviet relations is not in the creation of an alliance like the one in the fifties nor in the conflicts like those that characterized our relations in the seventies. We want to create a new type of Chinese-Soviet relationship which corresponds with the demands of the modern world, the head

of the Chinese diplomatic service explained. They are based on the five principles of peaceful coexistence. I believe that such relations benefit both the peoples of China and the Soviet Union and that they have great significance for the stability and peace of the world.

Speaking about the PRC's relations with East Europe on one hand and with West Europe on the other, something that is particularly interesting in the context of integrational trends within Europe, Qian Qichen said: The PRC has normalized its relations with all the countries of East Europe. Our relations in all areas have progressed. In the last year the exchange of goods between the PRC and the East European countries amounted to \$3.7 billion.

All the countries of West Europe and of the EC have relations with China, and they are progressing in all areas. Take, for example, trade between the PRC and West Europe, which last year amounted to \$14.4 billion.

I believe that relations between the PRC and Europe, including both East and West Europe, are good and that they are improving steadily. We are convinced that a unified Europe will be a force which can protect world peace, hence we support Europe and its integration.

Comrade Minister, what is China's attitude toward the Nonaligned Movement, something we are particularly interested in for the time being since Yugoslavia, as you know, is hosting the forthcoming summit of heads of states and governments this September in Belgrade?

We respect the Nonaligned Movement very much. We maintain that it is an exceptionally important force on the international scene and that it plays a great and significant role in the world. The PRC is not a member of the movement, but it consistently supports this movement. We hope that the forthcoming summit of heads of states and governments of the Nonaligned Movement in Belgrade will be completely successful.

The interview, which was also attended by Zvone Dragan, Yugoslav ambassador to the PRC—who has a great reputation among the diplomatic corps and his hosts—continued in an informal atmosphere.

During this friendly "chat" the PRC foreign minister spoke about his recent successful visit to the SFRY, and he mentioned in this context Budimir Loncar, head of the Yugoslav diplomatic service. He mentioned that he met him as a minister in the government which had tendered its collective resignation and that he was glad that he was given an opportunity to greet him, courtesy of Zagreb TV, in his capacity as a minister in the new Yugoslav Government.

Zagreb TV reporter Silvija Luks remarked that there is a certain continuity in Yugoslav policy, which was manifested in this way too. The head of Chinese diplomacy commented by emphasizing his belief in the continuity of Yugoslav foreign policy.

### Soviet Union

#### Chinese Students Demonstrate in Moscow

OW2105232489 Tokyo KYODO in English  
2309 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Moscow, May 22 KYODO—About 100 Chinese students in Moscow staged a demonstration in front of the Chinese Embassy here Sunday evening to show their support for student demonstrators at Beijing's Tiananmen Square.

Like the demonstrators in Beijing, the student group in Moscow chanted demands for greater democracy and freedom and for the resignation of senior leader Deng Xiaoping and Premier Li Peng.

The student demonstrators in Moscow said they support party chief Zhao Ziyang, who is rumored to have resigned as party general secretary because of a difference in views in handling the current month-long student pro-democracy demonstrations.

The demonstrating students in the Soviet capital said they were planning to stage a similar demonstration again on Monday.

#### More Reportage on Gorbachev Visit to Shanghai

#### Gives Speech at Shanghai Luncheon

LD1805133389 Moscow Television Service in Russian  
1130 GMT 18 May 89

[From the "Novosti" newscast; speech by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev at luncheon in Shanghai on 18 May—recorded]

[Text] Esteemed Comrade Jiang Zemin,

Esteemed Comrade Wu Xueqian,

Esteemed Comrade Zhu Rongji,

Esteemed comrades and friends!

On behalf of all my comrades accompanying me on this important visit to China, I would like to express sincere satisfaction with having the opportunity to visit Shanghai, a major town of the PRC which is well known outside its boundaries and holds a prominent place among the world's leading industrial and cultural centers. We looked forward to visiting Shanghai with great interest, for we know about it not just from geographic reference books. Many pages of the rich revolutionary past of Chinese working people, the first class struggles of the Chinese proletariat, and the origins of the CPC are linked with Shanghai. Thank you, friends, for the reception you have accorded us, the open and amicable atmosphere of meetings and conversations. We regard all this as a manifestation of the feelings of traditional friendship and profound respect that have existed from

time immemorial between the peoples of our two states. Stability and good-neighborly relations between our countries meet not only the aspirations and hopes of our two great peoples, but also the interests of strengthening security in Asia and improving the entire world situation. Therefore, we can say that what occurred during the last few days, during the Soviet delegation's visit to China, is a watershed event that will have great and positive consequences not only for our two countries and two peoples, but also for the world.

Esteemed comrades!

Adopting 4 years ago the course of restructuring of all aspects of Soviet life, of renewing socialism, we subjected to reappraisal much of what had before seemed absolutely inviolable truth, once and for all. Now practical matters are coming to the fore. The policy of restructuring is being tested by deeds.

During our short stay in China we have been able to see for ourselves what profound changes have taken place in the 40 years the PRC has existed. I would like to wish the Chinese people fresh achievements on the path of reforms and toward enhancing its well-being. Our two countries have things to share, things to show one another, and we hope that now our ties and our relations will gain fresh dynamism. We are in favor of these ties expanding and deepening, both through interparty relations, contacts at the state level, and through ties between scientists and cultural figures. But we would particularly welcome it if these ties also include towns, enterprises and labor collectives, and families. A good example is provided by Shanghai and Leningrad; we would like this to be a good example for many towns, both Soviet and Chinese.

In the past few days, we have been convinced that the feelings of friendship, of Soviet-Sino friendship and Sino-Soviet friendship, have been preserved not only among the broad strata of the older generations of the Chinese people. We have been very gratified at the fact that China's young people have also responded warmly to the resumption, the normalization of relations between the Soviet Union and China. We hope that ties will expand between youth organizations, between young men and women of the Soviet Union and China, and that they will confidently carry on the baton of friendship of the Soviet and Chinese peoples.

To the prosperity of the residents of Shanghai! To firm friendship, neighborliness, and cooperation between the Soviet and Chinese peoples! [applause]

#### Comments Before Leaving Shanghai

LD1805205889 Moscow Television Service in Russian  
1700 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] [Announcer] Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev and the Soviet officials accompanying him left Shanghai for home today. Before departure, Comrade Gorbachev

granted an interview to Soviet television. [video shows Gorbachev, entourage bidding farewell to their hosts on the airport tarmac; Gorbachev then shown speaking into microphone held by reporter]

[Begin Gorbachev recording] It was a major visit, a major event. I'd call it a landmark event. I may be repeating myself, but I repeat myself deliberately. Great opportunities for cooperation in all areas are opening up. That is the first and most significant point. We are taking with us from China strong impressions from the point of view of attitudes to the Soviet Union, and to what has been happening over the last few days, on the part of the Chinese people. We encountered an atmosphere of friendship and hopes for cooperation. It was very nice for us to see that despite all the zigzags of history—and it was not an easy history—people have nevertheless remained loyal to Soviet-Chinese friendship, and they have transmitted these sentiments to the younger generation, too, and that is a good thing.

We had a very short time here in Shanghai—just a few hours—but you could see for yourselves that the people of Shanghai virtually all came out into the streets, and because of that we were unable to keep to our program. It was completely wrecked, but wrecked in a good way, because we wanted to come into contact, if only briefly, with the people of Shanghai. Generally speaking, here, too, we encountered similar feelings. Thus, it was a brief visit, not a simple one from the point of view of intensiveness, from the point of view of work, but it ended successfully, and I want to congratulate the Soviet people on the fact that the expectations regarding Soviet-Chinese relations have, I hope, proved justified at this stage, and they can look toward a sure prospect of these relations with hope and confidence. [end recording] [video shows Raisa, standing next to Gorbachev, smiling and holding an umbrella]

[Announcer] Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev and his entourage were seen off at the airport by Jiang Zemin, member of the CPC Central Committee Politburo and secretary of the Shanghai City party committee; Zhu Rongji, mayor of Shanghai; Wu Xueqian, member of the CPC Central Committee Politburo and vice premier of

the PRC State Council; Qian Qichen, Chinese foreign minister; and representatives of the Shanghai public. [video shows the Gorbachevs waving from the aircraft steps; Chinese leaders and others in the send-off party waving farewell; final shot of aircraft taking off]

**Soviet Politburo Lauds Gorbachev's PRC Trip**  
OW2205022289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0129 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Moscow, May 21 (XINHUA)—The Politburo of the Soviet Communist Party Central Committee agreed on May 20 that Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev's recent trip to China symbolized the normalization of the ties between the two countries and the two communist parties.

At a Politburo meeting, the official Soviet TASS news agency reported today, the members pointed out that one of the most important fruits of the trip is the new foundation of the relations formed between the two countries and their parties: mutual respect for each other's sovereignty, independence, consideration of each other's interests and friendly cooperation.

The Politburo regarded Gorbachev's trip, which lasted from May 15 to 18, as the end of the past and the beginning of a new phase in Sino-Soviet relations, said TASS.

Gorbachev's talks with Chinese leaders indicated that the priority task facing the two countries is to greatly increase their exchanges in the economic, trade, scientific and technological and other fields, the Politburo said.

It called on relevant Soviet departments to study and carry out the agreements reached during Gorbachev's visit, TASS said.

The two sides agreed to take steps to reduce the troops along the Sino-Soviet border to the minimum and solve their border disputes in a fair and reasonable way, the Politburo said.

It said the normalization between the Soviet Union and China will have positive influence not only on the two countries but also on Asia and the Pacific region.

**Political & Social**

**Eyewitness Reports Troop Pullout From Beijing**  
HK2205045789 Hong Kong Commercial Radio  
in English 0430 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Latest word from Beijing is that troops appear to be pulling out. Barricades are also being dismantled. The government has not been able to enforce its 2-day old martial law and rumors persist that Premier Li Peng has been forced to resign. We have this report from Bob Nixon from the Chinese capital:

[Begin recording] [sound of revving motors] [Nixon] Engines revving, a convoy of 200 trucks and 4,000 soldiers prepares to withdraw from the western edge of Beijing. The convoy had been stuck there for 2 days, road blocks and trucks and thousands of citizens surrounding them. They are prevented from going to Tiananmen Square, which they had orders to clear. It's been like that all weekend at hundreds of barricades around the city. It seems the whole of Beijing rose as one to defeat the emergency measures. This student cheered with the others as the soldiers left:

[Student] The people, I believe, the students believe, the people believe, that the People's Army's guns cannot point at the people.

[Nixon] Inside the city, municipal work crews clear away some of the other barricades of buses, trucks, and garbage bins. No one tries to stop them, but the road blocks could return at nightfall.

The Army has given a signal that it won't act against the students holding Tiananmen Square. It says it wants to avoid bloodshed and supports patriotic students. Premier Li Peng faces a credibility problem in signing the martial law decree. The people ignored it, the army ignored it. Still, there's no official confirmation of rumors that Li has been fired and most people now think it's just another rumor. But unless he can regain control of the situation, Li's days are definitely numbered.

Meanwhile, a short while ago student representatives went to the Great Hall of the People to hand over two letters demanding talks with the Chinese parliament. Bob Nixon in Beijing for Commercial Radio news, Hong Kong. [end recording]

**Deng Xiaoping Manuevers To Maintain Control**

**Deng Returns From Wuhan**  
OW2205141789 Tokyo KYODO in English 1410 GMT  
22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 KYODO—Senior Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping on Monday returned to Beijing from Wuhan in Hubei Province where he attended an emergency meeting of military leaders, a Chinese source said.

Details of the meeting were not made public but there was speculation that Deng called the meeting to solicit the military's support in the current political and social turmoil sparked by prodemocracy student demonstrations in Beijing.

Hubei Province's party committee was the first to express its support for Premier Li Peng's statement last week that the government was prepared to crush the burgeoning campaign for democratic reforms now taking place in the streets of China's capital.

Other Chinese sources said the whereabouts of party chief Zhao Ziyang, reportedly sacked for sympathizing with the demonstrating students, were unknown as of Monday.

The source said neither Zhao's family, secretaries nor drivers know where he is and that he is likely being detained by authorities.

**Deng Promises No Bloodshed**

**HK2205010789 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD**  
in English 22 May 89 p 1

[By Tammy Tam in Beijing]

[Text] China's paramount leader, Mr Deng Xiaoping, promised yesterday to avoid bloodshed in Beijing.

Sources told THE HONGKONG STANDARD that Mr Deng, who had been visiting military area commands to lobby support for a crackdown, had been persuaded to take a softer stand after two veteran marshals voiced opposition.

At the same time, party General Secretary, Mr Zhao Ziyang, was making an 11th hour bid to keep his power, sources said.

Marshals Nie Rongzhing and Xu Xiangqian, reportedly made an urgent long distance call to Mr Deng in Wuhan, immediately after Premier Mr Li Peng signed the martial law order.

Both respectable military leaders and old friends of Mr Deng, the two marshals appealed to him not to use force against the students.

Marshal Nie, who has close relations with late former party chief, Mr Hu Yaobang, had warned Mr Deng that a crackdown on the students would badly ruin his reputation.

Marshal Xu, according to sources, said: "Whoever opens fire at the students, he will be fired at too."

"In reply to their phone calls, Mr Deng said bloodshed should be avoided," the source said.

Analysts said Mr Deng's remark only indicated he would try to avoid bloodshed, but it did not mean martial law would be lifted or troops would be withdrawn.

"Mr Deng left for Wuhan on Saturday to convene a meeting of major leaders of seven military area commands to discuss the current situation and to seek a united opinion from the Army," the source said.

As the chairman of the party Central Military Commission, Mr Deng has the power to order Army commanders and deploy forces.

"Commanders of the Guangzhou and Lanzhou military area commands have written letters to Mr Deng, showing their unwillingness to suppress the students," sources said.

But there had been a split of opinion on how to handle the student movement within the military, it is believed.

The Beijing Military Area Command, the 38th Army division and 27th Army division have reportedly refused to use force against the students.

Madame Deng Yingzhen, widow of late premier Zhou Enlai and stepmother of Mr Li, also reportedly criticised the imposition of martial law and deployment of troops.

Sources said more than 100 high-ranking officials with more than 40 to 50 years of party membership at ministerial level yesterday wrote an urgent letter to the Politburo Standing Committee calling the government to recognise the students as patriotic.

The dramatic escalation of anti-government sentiment after Mr Li made his notorious speech against the students on Friday night gave Mr Zhao the golden chance to strike back, analysts said.

"Mr Li believed that taking an immediate and tough stand on the students would please Mr Deng, but that led to people's increasing discontent which in turn gave Mr Zhao the last chance," said a source.

Mr Zhao was reportedly to be considering using his trump card to win the power struggle by calling an emergency Central Committee meeting to discuss the situation.

Sources said Mr Zhao offered his resignation last Thursday under pressure from the hardliners who disagreed with is taking a conciliatory line in dealing with the students.

His resignation was accepted by Mr Deng but was withheld for fear of further worsening the situation.

**Veteran Marshals Telephone Deng**  
HK2205023889 Hong Kong *WEN WEI PO* in Chinese  
22 May 89 p 1

[*"It is Said That Old Marshals Have Telephoned Deng Xiaoping, Pointing Out That Force Should Not be Used"*]

[Text] Beijing, 21 May—It has been reported that two veteran marshals Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian, and Zhang Aiping today made an emergency telephone call to Deng Xiaoping who is now in Wuhan, saying that the current situation in Beijing should be promptly handled and no force should be used.

In reply, Deng Xiaoping said: "Bloodshed should be avoided."

According to the source, more than 100 influential veteran party members from the party, government, and Army jointly sent a letter to the CPC Central Committee which pointed out:

1. Affirm that the act of young students is patriotic and in pursuit for democracy.
2. The *RENMIN RIBAO* editorial of 26 April has shortcomings which should be rescinded.
3. Leading comrades of the party and government should hold direct dialog with student representatives.

Moreover, the source said that the National Conference of Military Regions is now in progress in Wuhan. It has been reported that Deng Xiaoping has returned to Beijing from Wuhan after receiving the telephone call from veteran marshals. It seems that the situation will probably turn for the better.

When news of use of force spread from Beijing, the reactions of the military regions varied. According to news from the Guangzhou Military Region, they cabled the Central Military Commission saying that force should not be used against students.

**'Massive Resistance' to Deng Builds**  
HK2205023389 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST* in English 22 May 89 p 4

[*"Analysis"* by Willy Wo-lap Lam]

[Text] The outcome of the political crisis gripping China depends on whether senior leader Deng Xiaoping can have his way.

While it was Prime Minister Li Peng and President Yang Shangkun who announced the imposition of martial law on the capital, it was patriarch Deng Xiaoping—reported to be resting in a military hospital in Beijing—who masterminded the clampdown.

Mr Deng's plan is to call in the Army to suppress the student and workers' movement, to restore the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party (CCP) and to purge the liberal wing of the party, headed by General Secretary Zhao Ziyang.

A week before the imposition of martial law, Mr Deng started canvassing the heads of different People's Liberation Army (PLA) divisions.

Once it was clear that the officers of the 38th Army showed reluctance to move against the students, Mr Deng, who is chairman of the Central Military Commission (CMC), turned to the 23rd, 24th, 27th and 28th Armies.

After Mr Zhao effectively lost power last Friday, his followers came into the firing line.

Whether Mr Deng's crackdown on students and liberal cadres succeeds, however, depends on many factors.

One is the loyalty of the PLA. In the past week, Mr Deng and Mr Yang who is also executive vice-chairman of the CMC, have moved into Beijing only those divisions known to be loyal to them.

This itself is an indication that other parts of the PLA may be less amenable to Mr Deng's control.

Whether the soldiers called into Beijing can implement effective martial law depends on the level of resistance put up by the populace. In the past three days, Beijing residents have been successful in blocking the advance of troops into the city.

There is massive resistance to the Deng Xiaoping line within the CCP and government.

At least on the surface, Mr Zhao's faction has not put up any resistance.

Analysts note, however, that the followers of Mr Zhao and of the late Hua Yaobang—whose death on April 15 precipitated the student crisis—may pool their resources for a counter-attack.

In the past two days, thousands of employees in at least 10 party and government departments have openly defied Mr Li's imposition of martial law.

They have either staged walkouts and sit-ins, or signed petitions opposing the government's stand on the student movement.

Go-slow actions have also been staged in numerous newspapers and publications in the capital.

To impose his draconian policies, Mr Deng must also secure the support of the provinces and municipalities.

Over the weekend, Mr Deng asked regional leaders to openly state their views on whether the student movement is a "turmoil".

Both Mr Deng and Mr Li have stated that the student movement is a "planned conspiracy by a small minority of people to bring about social disorder".

Analysts say that many provinces, especially those along the southeast China coast, are opposed to the hard line of the patriarch.

Liberal members of the National People's Congress (NPC) and Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference have also been in revolt.

Various NPC members have called for an emergency session of the Chinese parliament to overturn Mr Deng's harsh verdict on the student movement and to lift martial law.

For now, Mr Deng seems to have the upper hand. And in a show of strength, the CMC chairman has ordered more troops from as far as Guangdong, Guangxi and Inner Mongolia into Beijing.

However, if the Army is unable to maintain order, the prestige and power of Mr Deng could take another blow.

And Mr Zhao and his followers may be bold enough to fight back.

#### Deng Purges Zhao Supporters

HK2205022389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 4

[By David Chen]

[Text] Paramount leader Deng Xiaoping has conducted a purge of those close to Mr Zhao Ziyang, until recently the general secretary of the Chinese Communist Party, according to reliable Chinese sources.

Mr Zhao had fallen out of favour with Mr Deng and was "relieved of all his duties" at a crucial party meeting on Friday, believed to have been attended by Mr Deng.

Students at Beijing University, who have maintained close links with Mr Zhao's associates, reported that Mr Zhao is now under house arrest and is closely guarded by units of the People's Liberation Army loyal to Mr Deng.

At least three of Mr Zhao's associates have been relieved of their duties in the party. They are: Mr Bao Tong, director of the party's Research Centre for Reform of Political Structure; Mr Du Runsheng, director of the party's Rural Policy Research Centre; and Mr An Zhiwen, chairman of the Society for Research on Restructuring Economic System.

The dismissal of these officials was only the first move, sources said. Many more heads are expected to roll, including that of the popular Mr Yan Mingfu, director of the party's United Front Works Department.

These officials are either members of the party's Central Committee or Central Advisory Committee.

Not only did Mr Zhao side with the student movement after his return from an official trip to North Korea, but on the day he saw Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev, he disclosed that Mr Deng, and not he, was actually the party boss since the downfall of his predecessor, Mr Hu Yaobang.

Mr Zhao made the disclosure as he looked straight into the camera lens of China Central Television, a gesture widely interpreted as to be meant for the people of China, and not solely for the ears of Mr Gorbachev.

"This will be a big blow to foreigners," a Western diplomat commented. "Zhao is popular with them and seen as a guarantee of the open door policy."

Confirmed as general secretary of the Communist Party in November 1987, Mr Zhao had already been one of the leading proponents of China's open door policy and rapid economic reforms since he was appointed premier in 1980.

He took over from Mr Hu Yaobang, who was ousted as party boss for "weakness" in the face of nationwide students demonstrations which rocked China in the winter of 1986.

Like Mr Hu, Mr Zhao owed his political position to the patronage of China's top leader, Mr Deng.

His position had been in jeopardy since September, when in the face of spiraling inflation and run-away industrial growth, his ambitious wage and price reforms adopted in late 1987 were shelved for at least two years.

#### **Li Peng Reportedly Appointed Acting Party Chief** AU2005122889 Belgrade Domestic Service in Serbo-Croatian 1200 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Military helicopters are flying over the capital city of China. Several hundred thousands of citizens are continuing their protest shouting slogans against Premier Li Peng. TANJUG has learned that Li Peng has become acting chief of the Chinese party. Until yesterday this post was held by Zhao Ziyang. It is still not known whether he had resigned himself or whether he was replaced.

According to some reports, clashes between the people and Army are taking place in some parts of Beijing.

#### **Students Announce Li's Resignation** BK2105163789 Hong Kong AFP in English 1627 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (AFP)—A huge cheer went up early Monday from a packed Tiananmen Square and spread across Beijing as the makeshift student "radio" on the huge plaza announced the resignation of Prime Minister Li Peng.

There was no official confirmation of the report.

The report, broadcast on the public address system the students have set up on the square, also said several members of the Communist Party Central Committee were opposed to the proclamation Saturday of martial law.

The radio also said an emergency session of the Central Committee was now under way.

None of these reports has been officially confirmed.

#### **Li Peng, Yang Shangkun Speak at 19 May Meeting**

#### **Li Peng's Speech** HK2205101089 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 20 May p 1

[Comrade Li Peng's speech at the 19 May meeting of party, government, and military cadres]

[Text] Beijing, 19 May (XINHUA)—Comrades!

Today, in accordance with a decision made by the Standing Committee of the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau, the party Central Committee and the State Council calls this meeting to urgently mobilize cadres of party, government, and military organs at the central and Beijing municipal levels to take resolute and powerful measures and a clear-cut stand to stop turmoil, restore normal public order, and maintain stability and unity so as to ensure the normal progress of reform, opening up, and socialist modernization.

The briefing by the responsible person of the Beijing Municipal CPC Committee shows that the situation in the capital is quite serious [xiang dan yan jun 4161 3981 0917 1498]. The anarchic state is becoming increasingly worse, and law and discipline are being violated. Before early May, the situation was beginning to stabilize, thanks to the great deal of work accomplished; but after that, the turmoil revived and became more serious. More and more students and other people became involved in demonstrations and many colleges and universities came to a standstill. Traffic jams occurred everywhere, and party and government offices were besieged [shou dao chong ji 0649 0451 0394 2345], public security was deteriorating. All this has seriously interfered with and undermined the normal order of production, work, study, and everyday life of the people in Beijing. Some

activities on the agenda of the Sino-Soviet summit meeting that attracted worldwide attention had to be changed or cancelled, greatly damaging China's international image and prestige.

Some of the students on hunger strike in Tiananmen Square are continuing their fasting. Their health is seriously deteriorating and the lives of a few are in imminent danger. These hunger strikers are actually "hostages" being used by a handful of people to coerce and force the party and government to accept their political demands. In doing this they have totally disregarded humanitarianism. While taking every possible measure to treat and rescue the fasting students, the party and the government have also held several dialogues with representatives of the fasting students and have earnestly promised to continue to listen to their opinions in the future, in the hope that the students would end their hunger strike immediately. However, all these efforts have yielded no results as expected. When Tiananmen Square is packed with extremely excited crowds who keep shouting demagogic slogans, even representatives of the hunger strikers say that they can no longer control the situation. Now, if we fail to put an end to this situation immediately and let it go on unchecked, it will very likely lead to a situation which none of us want to see.

The situation in Beijing is still developing, and it has already spread to many cities across the country. In many places, the number of people taking part in demonstrations is increasing. In some places, there have been incidents in which people besiege the local party and government organs along with beating, smashing, looting, burnings and other serious lawless ravages. Recently, even some trains running on major railway lines were intercepted, causing communications to stop. All these have shown that this will lead to a nation-wide turmoil if no quick action is taken to turn and stabilize the situation. The nation's reforms, its open policy, and its four modernizations, as well as the future and destiny of the people's republic are being seriously threatened.

The party and government have pointed out time and again that the students are kind-hearted and subjectively they do not want to create turmoil. Instead, these patriotic students hope to promote democracy and overcome corruption, and this is in line with the goals the party and government have strived to achieve. The students' questions and suggestions have exerted positive influence on improving the work of the party and government, but demonstrations, protests, boycotts of classes, hunger strikes, and other forms of petition have upset social stability and are not beneficial to solving the problems. Moreover, the situation now is not developing in line with the students' subjective wishes. It is going in a direction that runs counter to their intentions.

Now, it has become more and more clear that the very few people who attempt to create turmoil want to achieve political goals—negating the leadership of the

CPC and the socialist system. They openly advanced the slogan of negating opposition to bourgeois liberalization, with the purpose of gaining absolute freedom to brazenly oppose the four cardinal principles. They spread rumors and smear and hurt party and government leaders. Now they have concentrated their attack on comrade Deng Xiaoping, who has made great contributions to China's reform and opening to the outside world. Their purpose is to organizationally subvert the CPC's leadership; overthrow the people's government, elected by the National People's Congress; and totally negate the people's democratic dictatorship. They stir up trouble everywhere, establish secret ties, set up illegal organizations, and force the party and government to recognize them. In so doing they attempt to lay a foundation for opposition factions and opposition parties in China. If they should succeed, the reform and opening to the outside world, democracy and legality, and socialist modernization would all come to nothing, and China would suffer a historical retrogression. A promising China would lose its hope and future.

One important purpose for us to take a clear-cut stand in opposing the turmoil and exposing this political conspiracy by a handful of people is to distinguish the masses of young students from the handful of people who incited the turmoil. This is out of our loving care for the young students. Our extremely tolerant and restrained attitude in handling the student unrest earlier was out of the same wishes and purpose—that is, not to hurt good people, particularly not the young students. However, the handful of people behind the scenes, who were plotting and inciting the turmoil, took this tolerance as weakness on the part of the party and government. They continued to cook up stories to confuse and poison the masses, in an attempt to worsen the situation. This has caused the situation to become increasingly acute in Beijing and many localities across the country. Under the circumstances, we are forced to take resolute and decisive measures to put an end to the turmoil.

It must be stressed that even under these circumstances we should still persist in protecting the patriotism of the students and make a clear distinction between them and the very few people who created the turmoil. We will not penalize students for their radical words and actions in the student movement. Moreover, various forms of dialogue will extensively and actively continue through various channels and at different levels between the party and the government on one hand and the students and people from all walks of life on the other, including dialogue with those students who have taken part in demonstrations, class boycotts and hunger strikes, so as to take full heed of opinions from all fields. We will give clear-cut answers to the students' reasonable demands. We will pay close attention to and accept their reasonable criticisms and suggestions, such as punishing profiteering officials, getting rid of corruption, and overcoming bureaucratism, so as to improve the work of the party and the government.

Under the extremely complicated conditions of this period, responsible comrades, teachers and fellow students of many schools have done a lot of arduous work to prevent demonstrations and keep order for normal campus activities. Under extremely difficult conditions, the vast number of public security personnel and armed policemen have made very great contributions to maintaining traffic, social order and security. Government offices, factories, shops, enterprises, and institutions have persisted in production and work, taking pains to keep social life in order. The party and the government are grateful for all this, and the people will never forget it.

Now, in order to check the chaos with a firm hand and quickly restore order, I urgently appeal on behalf of the Party Central Committee and the State Council:

To those students now on hunger strike on Tiananmen Square to end the fasting immediately, leave the square, receive medical treatment, and recover their health as soon as possible; and

To fellow students and people in all walks of life to immediately stop all demonstrations and in the interest of humanitarianism give no more so-called "support" to the fasting students. Whatever the intent, further "support" will push the fasting students to desperation.

Comrades! At this meeting, on behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council, I also call on the whole party, the whole Army and the whole nation to make concerted efforts and act immediately at all posts to stop the chaos and stabilize the situation.

Party organizations at all levels must unite the broad masses, carry out painstaking ideological and political work and play the role of being the core leadership and fighting fortress in stabilizing the situation.

All the Communist Party members must strictly abide by the party's discipline. They should not only stay away from any activities harmful to stability and unity, but also play a vanguard role in uniting with the masses and curbing the chaos.

Governments at various levels must enforce administrative discipline and law, strengthen leadership and administration over their regions and departments, and earnestly carry out the work of stabilizing the situation, reform, and construction.

All government functionaries must keep to their own work posts and maintain normal work order.

All public security personnel and armed policemen should make greater efforts to maintain traffic and social order, intensify social security, and resolutely crack down on criminal activities.

All industrial and commercial enterprises and government institutions should abide by work discipline and engage in normal production.

All schools of various kinds and at various levels should maintain normal teaching order. Those on strike should resume classes unconditionally.

Comrades! Our party is a party in power and our government, a people's government. To be responsible to our sacred motherland and to the people as a whole, we must adopt resolute measures to rapidly terminate the turmoil and maintain the party's leadership and the socialist system. We believe our actions will certainly win the support of all members of the party and the Communist Youth League, workers, peasants, intellectuals, democratic parties, people in all walks of life, and the broad masses, and have the backing of the People's Liberation Army, which the Constitution entrusts with the glorious task of safeguarding the country and the people's peaceful work. At the same time, we also hope the people will fully support the PLA and armed police personnel in their efforts to maintain order in the capital.

Comrades! Resolutely safeguarding stability and unity, we must continue to adhere to the four cardinal principles, persist in the reform and opening to the outside world, strengthen democracy and the legal system, eliminate all kinds of corruption, and strive to advance the cause of socialist modernization.

**More on Speeches**  
*OW1905201889 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1527 GMT 19 May 89*

[Video report, captioned: "Li Peng Delivers Important Speech on Behalf of Party Central Committee and State Council," on a meeting of cadres from party, government, and Army organs at the central and Beijing municipal levels convened by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council on 19 May—place not given; live or recorded; report is preceded by caption: "Important News"]

[Text] [Unidentified announcer] A meeting of cadres from the party, government and Army organs at the central and Beijing municipal levels was convened by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council on the evening of 19 May. On behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council, Li Peng made an important speech. [video begins with a closeup of Li Peng in Mao tunic, reading from a prepared speech. During his address, video shows medium-length shots of Yang Shangkun, Qiao Shi, Hu Qili, Wang Zhen, and Yao Yilin seated, and pan shots of a conference hall with an audience of approximately 1,000 people. Video focuses on Yang Shangkun when he follows Li Peng in making a speech]

[Li Peng] Comrades, in accordance with a decision made by the Standing Committee of the CPC Central Committee, the party Central Committee and the State Council have convened a meeting here of cadres from

party, government, and Army organs at the central and Beijing municipal levels, calling on everyone to mobilize in emergency and to adopt resolute and effective measures to curb turmoil in a clear-cut manner, to restore normal order in society, and to maintain stability and unity in order to ensure the triumphant implementation of our reform and open policy and the program of socialist modernization. [applause]

The briefing by Comrade Li Ximing, secretary of the Beijing Municipal CPC Committee a little while ago indicated that the current situation in the capital is quite grim. The anarchic state is going from bad to worse. Law and discipline have been undermined. Prior to the beginning of May, the situation had begun to cool down as a result of great efforts. However, the situation has become more turbulent since the beginning of May. More and more students and other people have been involved in demonstrations. Many institutions of higher learning have come to a standstill. Traffic jams have taken place everywhere. The party and government leading organs have been affected, and public security has been rapidly deteriorating. All this has seriously disturbed and undermined the normal order of production, work, study, and everyday life of the people in the whole municipality. Some activities on the agenda for state affairs of the Sino-Soviet summit that attracted worldwide attention had to be canceled, greatly damaging China's international image and prestige.

The activities of some of the students on hunger strike at Tiananmen Square have not yet been stopped completely. Their health is seriously deteriorating and some of their lives are still in imminent danger. In fact, a handful of persons are using the hunger strikers as hostages to coerce and force the party and the government to yield to their political demands. In this regard, they have no iota of humanism. [Applause]

The party and the government have on one hand taken every possible measure to treat and rescue the fasting students. On the other hand, they have held several dialogues with representatives of the fasting students and have earnestly promised to continue to listen to their opinions in the future, in the hope that the students would stop their hunger strike immediately. But, the dialogues did not yield results as expected. The square is packed with extremely excited crowds who keep shouting demagogic slogans. Right now, representatives of the hunger-striking students said that they could no longer control the situation. If we fail to promptly put an end to such state of affairs and let it go unchecked, it will very likely lead to the serious consequence which none of us want to see.

The situation in Beijing is still developing, and has already affected many other cities in the country. In many places, the number of demonstrators and protesters is increasing. In some places, there have been many incidents of people breaking into local party and government organs, along with beating, smashing, looting,

burnings, and other undermining activities that seriously violated the law. Some trains running on major railway lines have even been intercepted, causing communications to stop. Something has happened to our trunk line, the Beijing-Guangzhou line. Today, a train from Fuzhou was intercepted. The train was unable to move out for several hours.

All these incidents demonstrate that we will have nationwide major turmoil if no quick action is taken to turn and stabilize the situation. Our nation's reforms and opening to the outside world; the cause of the four modernizations; and even the fate and future of the People's Republic of China, built by many revolutionary martyrs with their blood; are facing serious threat. [applause]

Our party and government have pointed out time and time again that the vast numbers of young students are kindhearted, that subjectively they do not want turmoil, and that they have fervent patriotic spirit, wishing to push forward reform, develop democracy, and overcome corruption. This is also in line with the goals which the party and government have strived to accomplish. It should be said that many of the questions and views they raise have already exerted and will continue to exert positive influence on improving the work of the party and government. However, willfully using the forms of demonstrations, boycotts of class, and even hunger strikes to make petitions have damaged social stability and will not be beneficial to solving the problems. Moreover, the situation has developed completely independent of the subjective wishes of the young students. More and more it is going in a direction that runs counter to their intentions.

At present, it has become more and more clear that the very, very few [ji shao shu ji shao shu] people who attempt to create turmoil want to achieve, under the conditions of turmoil, precisely their political goals which they could not achieve through normal democratic and legal channels: to negate the CPC leadership and to negate the socialist system. They openly promoted the slogan of negating the opposition to bourgeois liberalism. Their goal is to gain absolute freedom to unscrupulously oppose the four cardinal principles. They spread many rumors, attacking, slandering, and abusing principal leaders of the party and state. At present, the spearhead has been focused on Comrade Deng Xiaoping, who has made tremendous contributions to our cause of reform and opening to the outside world. Their goal is precisely to organizationally subvert the CPC leadership, overthrow the people's government elected by the People's Congress in accordance with the law, and totally negate the people's democratic dictatorship. They stir up trouble everywhere, establish secret ties, instigate the creation of all kinds of illegal organizations, and force the party, the people, and the government to recognize them. In doing so, they are attempting to lay a foundation and make a breakthrough for the establishment of opposition factions and opposition parties. If they

should succeed, the reform and opening to the outside world, democracy, and legality and socialist modernization would all come to nothing, and China would suffer a historical retrogression. A very promising China with a very bright future would become a hopeless China without a future.

One important reason for us to take a clear-cut stand in opposing the turmoil and exposing the political conspiracy of a handful of people is to distinguish the masses of young students from the handful of people who incited the turmoil. For almost a month, we adopted an extremely tolerant and restrained attitude in handling the student unrest. No government in the world would be so tolerant. The reason that we were so tolerant was out of our loving care for the masses of youths and students. We regard them as our own children and the future of China. We do not want to hurt good people, particularly not the young students. However, the handful of behind-the-scenes people, who were plotting and inciting the turmoil, miscalculated and took the tolerance as weakness on the part of the party and government. They continued to cook up stories to confuse and poison the masses, in an attempt to worsen the situation. This has caused the situation in the capital and many localities across the country to become increasingly acute. Under such circumstances, the CPC, as a ruling party and a government responsible to the people, is forced to take resolute and decisive measures to put an end to the turmoil. [applause]

It must be stressed that even under such circumstances, we should still persist in protecting the patriotism of the students, make a clear distinction between them and the very, very few people who created the turmoil, and not penalize students for their radical words and actions in the student movement. Moreover, dialogue will continue in an active way through various channels, in different forms, and at different levels between the party and the government on one hand and the students and people from other walks of life on the other, including dialogue with those students who have taken part in parades, demonstrations, class boycotts, and hunger strikes, in order to take full heed of opinions from all segments. We will not only give clear-cut answers to the reasonable demands raised by them, but will also pay close attention to and earnestly accept their reasonable criticisms and suggestions, such as punishing profiteering officials, getting rid of corruption, and overcoming bureaucratism as well as promoting democracy, developing education, and so forth, so as to earnestly improve the work of the party and the government.

Under extremely complicated conditions in this period, many responsible comrades, the masses of teachers and students have taken pains and done a great deal of work to try to prevent demonstrations and keep order on campuses. They have been called campus traitors for their efforts. Public security personnel and armed policemen have made great contributions in maintaining traffic, social order, and security under extremely difficult

conditions. Government offices, factories, shops, enterprises, and institutions have persisted in production and work, and made strenuous efforts to keep social life in order. The party and the government are aware of all this and are grateful; the people will never forget. [applause] Now, to check the turmoil with a firm hand and quickly restore order, I urgently appeal on behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council: First, to those students now on hunger strike at Tiananmen Square to end the fasting immediately, leave the square, receive medical treatment, and recover their health as soon as possible; second, to the masses of students and people in all walks of life to immediately stop all parades and demonstrations, and give no more so-called support to the fasting students in the interest of humanitarianism. Whatever the intent—I will not say that their intent is ill—further support will push the fasting students to desperation. [applause]

Comrades, on behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council, I now, at this meeting, call on the whole party, the entire Army, and people of all nationalities throughout the country to unite, to pull together, and to act immediately at all their posts in an effort to stop the turmoil and stabilize the situation. Party organizations at all levels must unite the broad masses, must carry out thorough and painstaking ideological and educational work, and must fully play the role of core leadership and fighting fortress in stabilizing the situation. All Communist Party members must strictly abide by party discipline; they should not only stay away from any activities harmful to stability and unity, but they should also provide an exemplary vanguard role in uniting the masses and curbing the turmoil.

Governments at various levels must enforce administrative discipline and law, conscientiously strengthen leadership and administration over their regions and departments, and earnestly carry out the work of stabilizing the situation, of reform, and of economic construction.

All government functionaries must stick to their own positions and maintain normal work order. All public security personnel should make greater efforts to maintain traffic and social order, to intensify social security, and to resolutely crack down on criminal activities of all kinds that have emerged. All industrial and commercial enterprises and institutions should abide by work discipline and persist in normal production. Schools of various kinds and at various levels should maintain normal teaching order. Those on strike should resume classes unconditionally.

Comrades, our party is a party in power and our government is a people's government. To be responsible to our sacred motherland and to all people, we must adopt firm and resolute measures to end the turmoil swiftly, to maintain the leadership of the party as well as the socialist system. We believe that our actions will surely have the support of all members of the Communist Party and the Communist Youth League, as well as workers,

peasants, intellectuals, democratic parties, people in various circles, and the broad masses. [applause] We believe that we will certainly have the backing of the People's Liberation Army [PLA], which is entrusted by the Constitution with the glorious task of safeguarding the country and the peaceful work of the people. [applause] At the same time, we also hope that the broad masses will fully support the PLA, the public security cadre, and the police in their efforts to maintain order in the capital. [applause]

Comrades, under the conditions of resolutely safeguarding stability and unity, we must continue to adhere to the four cardinal principles, to persist in the reform and opening up to the outside world, to strengthen democracy and the legal system, to eliminate all kinds of corruption, and to strive to advance the cause of socialist modernization. [applause]

[Qiao Shi] Will Comrade Shangkun please make a speech? [applause]

[Yang Shangkun] First of all, I fully support the report and the various demands that Comrade Li Peng has made on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau. Beijing of late is actually in an anarchistic state. Basically, the work of government organs, classes in schools, transportation, industry, and so forth have all been thrown into a confused state. This confused state is, in reality, a state of anarchism. Comrade Li Peng has just said that with regard to such a historical event as the Sino-Soviet talks, we could not hold the welcoming ceremony at Tiananmen. The location was changed to the airport at the last moment. Several discussions that should have been held at the Great Hall of the People were compelled to take place at Diaoyutai. In addition, some activities previously scheduled were canceled. Such a state of affairs...

[Unidentified person, interrupting] Even the wreath could not be presented.

[Yang Shangkun] Even the originally scheduled presentation of a wreath at the Monument of the People's Heroes could not be held. This has produced a very bad effect on our foreign relations. Even you had no freedom in driving here for this meeting. You had to make many detours to arrive here. You had to depart from your place 1 hour or more earlier in order to arrive at this meeting place in time. If this state of affairs is allowed to continue, then our capital will not be a capital. The work of the Beijing Municipality cannot be carried out, and the work of the State Council cannot be carried out. This is extremely serious.

To restore normal order, to restore public order, to stabilize the situation in Beijing Municipality, and to restore normal order [as heard] there is no choice but to move a group of the PLA to the vicinity of Beijing. [jie

fang jun bu de yi kai yi bu fen jin zhu bei jing fu jin] [applause; pan shots show presence of several uniformed men seated in the hall, also applauding]

The military vehicles on the road which you saw just now are those of the PLA troops entering the vicinity of Beijing Municipality a short while ago. This was done out of absolute necessity. It is because the police force in Beijing Municipality has been unable to maintain order in the municipality. In addition, nearly all the armed police and public security cadres and police in Beijing Municipality have been working hard day and night for the past month. Many comrades have been sick, yet they have had no choice but to stand on duty day and night, some without sleep for 2 or 3 days. Thus, without a group of PLA entering here to maintain public order in Beijing Municipality, order, we believe, would be very difficult to restore.

The arrival of PLA troops in the vicinity of Beijing is definitely not aimed at dealing with students. They have not come here to deal with the students. Their aim is to restore the normal order of production, of life, of work in Beijing Municipality. At the same time, they aim to protect a number of important departments and major government organs. Therefore, the stationing of the PLA troops in the capital is aimed at maintaining public security. They are, by no means, directed at the students. Everyone will be able to clearly see their activities in the next few days. [applause]

That is to say that the PLA troops are compelled to enter the capital in order to restore the normal order in Beijing, maintain public security, and prevent important government organizations from being affected or stormed. I would like to explain this point clearly to all those who are present here. The PLA troops' arrival is definitely not aimed at dealing with the students. It is hoped that all trades and professions, people in various circles, and particularly people of the various democratic parties will support the PLA troops for their action to safeguard the capital and maintain public security. I hope that you will give them your full understanding and support. [applause]

This is the point that I wanted to explain to you comrades here. I have nothing else to say. That is all. [applause]

[Announcer] Attending the meeting were the president and vice president of the state, members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee currently in Beijing, and responsible comrades from the CPC Central Committee, the State Council, the National People's Congress, the Central Military Commission, the Central Advisory Commission, the Central Discipline Inspection Commission, the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, and Beijing Municipality.

At the beginning of the meeting, Li Ximing, secretary of the Beijing Municipal CPC Committee, briefed the meeting about the current situation in Beijing Municipality.

### Zhao Ziyang's Future Leadership Role Unclear

**Source Says Zhao Dismissed**  
OW2005034889 Tokyo KYODO in English  
0325 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 KYODO—Zhao Ziyang was dismissed from his post as Communist Party general secretary for giving his support to students demonstrating for democracy and a crackdown on official corruption, a Chinese source said Saturday.

**Zhao Rumored 'Under House Arrest'**  
HK2105023489 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese  
21 May 89 p 6

[“Special Dispatch” by unidentified reporter: “Zhao Ziyang Rumored To Be Under House Arrest”]

[Text] Beijing—The CPC Central Committee General Secretary Zhao Ziyang is under house arrest, with his office taken over by Li Peng in an acting capacity.

According to a reliable source, the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau removed Zhao Ziyang from the office of Central Committee general secretary by a slender majority, with Li Peng taking charge of the Political Bureau, at a Political Bureau meeting on 19 May. Since then, Zhao Ziyang and his right-hand men have been under house arrest. According to a CPC stipulation, the Central Guard Regiment (namely, No 8341 Unit) is under the direct command of the top party leader, and the Central Committee General Office secretary-general is concurrently its political commissar. Zhao's secretary Bao Tong was also under house arrest. Li Peng and his men have already taken command of the No 8341 Unit.

However, the Central Committee General Office has not terminated its work so far. Many people of the Central Committee General Office are making contacts with personages in Zhao's sect as well as well-known intellectuals inside the party to make preparations for the calling of a national special party conference for delegates [quan dang te bie dai biao hui yi 0356 8093 3676 0446 0108 5903 2585 6231], whereas Zhao Ziyang could still make contacts with his aides-de-camp. Yesterday, Zhao entrusted an authoritative personage to talk with students in Tiananmen, asking them to stop fasting and to take good care of themselves.

A leaflet distributed by Beijing University students said, the CPC Central Committee called a National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee meeting on 17 May, at which all NPC vice chairmen rejected the CPC Political Bureau decision. However, Li Peng threatened to deal with them using party discipline. In addition, 10

ministries and commissions, including the State Commission for Political Restructuring [guo jia ti zheng wei 8093 1367 7444 2398 1201] under the State Council have since then launched a sit-in and hunger strike.

It is said that, Zhao Ziyang was in favor of negating the 26 April RENMIN RIBAO editorial at the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau meeting on 13 May; however, his proposal was voted down four to one.

On 15 May, Zhao Ziyang said that he wanted to go to Tiananmen Square to tell the hunger strikers and the public where he stood, but he was stopped by the Political Bureau Standing Committee members and Deng Xiaoping.

At the 16 May Political Bureau Standing Committee in Deng Xiaoping's presence, Zhao made a 5-point proposal:

1. Negate the 16 April RENMIN RIBAO editorial.
2. That Zhao himself would bear responsibility for the publication of the editorial in question.
3. A special organ be set up by the NPC to examine children of senior cadres (including his two sons) as well as bureaucrat speculation.
4. Make public the behavior and backgrounds of cadres at and above vice ministerial levels nationwide.
5. Make public the incomes and welfare treatments of senior cadres, and eliminate special privileges.

However, Zhao's five-point proposal was again voted down four to one.

It is said that CPC Central Committee United Front Work Department Director Yan Mingfu, one of Zhao Ziyang's right-hand men, has already tendered his resignation.

Other sources said that Zhao Ziyang has not resigned and he is still general secretary.

Another source said Zhao was not present at the meeting for party, government, and Army cadres because he was against that decision.

It has also been learned that Zhao Ziyang stated that he would not resign unless a decision was adopted at a plenary session of the Central Committee. The way that Hu Yaobang was dealt with should not happen again.

**Zhao 'Asked To Resign'**  
HK2005030189 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 20 May 89 p 1

[Text] General-Secretary Zhao Ziyang was doomed after two Politburo Standing Committee meetings this week.

Reliable sources said that at the first meeting convened at midnight Tuesday, Mr Zhao made six proposals to defuse the worsening crisis.

These proposals, which virtually were to meet the demands of the students, were rejected by a vote of four to one at the five-member Politburo Standing Committee which included Mr Zhao, Mr Li Peng, Mr Yao Yilin, Mr Qiao Shi and Mr Hu Qili.

His proposals were:

- to retract the People's Daily April 26 editorial which described the student protests as a "plotted conspiracy";
- to hold him responsible for it (it was published during his tour of North Korea);
- to combat profiteering by party and government officials and start with his sons;
- to publicise family backgrounds and income of cadres ranked minister and above;
- to publicise the privileges of high-ranking officials; and,
- to cut the privileges.

After the meeting, Mr Zhao made a pre-dawn appeal to students to end the fast and assured them there would be no reprisals.

The next day another Politburo Standing Committee meeting was convened and Mr Zhao was asked to resign.

In the voting, Mr Zhao was defeated by Mr Li and Mr Yao; while Mr Qiao and Mr Hu abstained.

After that Mr Zhao's duties were assumed by Mr Li. According to the Party Constitution, as the general-secretary his resignation has to be passed by the Central Committee.

But the former general-secretary, Mr Hu Yaobang, was ousted by an enlarged Politburo meeting in January, 1987, and confirmed by the Central Committee a few months later.

After the resignation, Mr Zhao wanted to call on fasting students to have his "last words" in the Tiananmen Square. However, his request was first rejected and he was told that such an act would violate party discipline.

The request was entertained after he persisted and said he would go in his personal capacity, rather than representing the party.

His visit delayed a planned removal of the students from the square.

Moreover, one of the reformist leaders, Mr Yan Mingfu, will also resign within a couple of days, according to the sources.

Mr Yan, who has cancer, has been in hospital several times recently.

Another Zhao supporter, chairman of the National People Congress Wan Li, however, is on an official visit in Canada. His earlier call for an emergency session of the NPC [National People's Congress] Standing Committee to discuss the student movement was rejected by the party.

#### Zhao's Offer Reportedly Rejected

HK2005025789 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST* in English 20 May 89 p 1

[By China staff]

[Text] The General-Secretary of the Chinese Communist Party Zhao Ziyang yesterday offered his resignation after he failed to persuade his colleagues on the Politburo Standing Committee to adopt a more conciliatory attitude towards student activists.

The Standing Committee declined to act on his offer and said the matter would have to be considered by a larger party body, either the entire Politburo or the Central Committee.

Two of Mr Zhao's aides also offered their resignation and their offer was accepted, according to reports.

Mr Zhao offered his resignation at a lengthy session of the Standing Committee on measures to take in the face of increasingly intransigent attitude by the students following a morning hospital visit and a meeting with student leaders by the Prime Minister Li Peng, on Thursday.

Shortly after his defeat, Mr Zhao and Mr Li went to Tiananmen Square where a distraught Mr Zhao made an impassioned plea to the students to end their hunger strike.

During the lengthy Politburo session that began on Thursday night and continued well into the small hours of yesterday, Mr Zhao made a last-ditch effort to convince his colleagues to start "a genuine dialogue" with the students.

Mr Zhao was also in favour of acceding to some of the "lower-level" demands of the students, including holding a televised dialogue and recognising in some capacity student organisations formed by the campus activists.

Two votes were taken. In the first ballot he was humiliatingly defeated by a 4-1 vote.

A second ballot was taken. Two of the Standing Committee members changed their minds. Mr Hu Qili, head of the party's leading group on ideology and propaganda, sided with Mr Zhao. Mr Qiao Shi, head of the country's legal and security establishment, desisted from giving any opinion: he abstained.

Mr Li and the senior vice-premier, Mr Yao Yilin, voted against the proposal for a soft approach. It was a 2-2 tie.

Within an hour, Mr Zhao and Mr Li went to Tiananmen Square to talk to the students.

They appeared at 4.45 am, and it was Mr Zhao who did most of the talking.

He stuck to the conciliatory attitude he had adopted since returning from North Korea on April 30.

He began his speech with the declaration: "We come here not to ask for your forgiveness." Apart from asking the students to go home, he offered nothing to the students except vaguely promising that the door to dialogue is wide open.

He appealed to them to end their hunger strike and promised that "we (the leadership) can continue to discuss the question you have raised".

"We have come too late," Mr Zhao said. "We are sorry. And it is right for you to criticise us."

"We are old and it doesn't matter for us," Mr Zhao said.

According to students in Tiananmen Square, Mr Zhao had proposed, before the decision to crack down on the students, a plan to defuse the situation. The main points of the plan were:

First, an April 26 PEOPLE'S DAILY editorial characterising the protest as a conspiracy should be repudiated.

Second, all Central Committee members and ministerial-level officials, including vice ministers, and their children should be subject to financial scrutiny. Mr Zhao said his two sons would be the first to come under scrutiny and be criticised.

Third, the system of special access stores for high-level cadres should be abolished.

Fourth, immediate dialogue with the students on their terms.

Fifth, the student movement be affirmed as a patriotic movement.

**Hu Qili Reportedly Supports Zhao**  
HK2205033889 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese  
22 May 89 p 1

[Special dispatch from Beijing: "Various Provinces Urged to Express Support to Li Peng's Speech; Hu Qili Changes His Attitude and Supports Zhao Ziyang"]

[Text] The CPC Central Committee and the State Council urged the heads of various provinces, municipalities, and autonomous regions to declare their positions and attitude toward Li Peng's speech by 1200 today. Verified

sources said that as of this morning, the party and government leaders of Shanghai, Guangdong, Tianjin, Hubei, Beijing, Jiangxi, and Jiangsu have expressed their support for Peng's speech.

However, seven veteran military leaders including Ye Fei, Zhang Aiping, Xiao Ke, Yang Dezhi, Chen Zaidao, and Li Jukui, yesterday sent a letter to the "Chinese People's Liberation Army [PLA] Martial Law Command" and Chairman of the Central Military Commission Deng Xiaoping, demanding that the Army not be sent into the city.

Other authoritative sources in Beijing revealed that Hu Qili, member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, is no longer in charge of propaganda work. He has been deprived of his power in this respect because he supported Zhao Ziyang at the standing committee meeting the day before yesterday.

The same sources said that Zhao Ziyang can still attend the CPC's policy-making meetings. On the other hand, delicate changes have taken place in Hu Qili's attitude, which resulted in the 3 to 2 votes at the day before yesterday's standing committee meeting, different from the earlier situation of 4 against 1.

Informed sources said the CPC has established a new group to take charge of propaganda work. The group is directly led by Li Peng, and its members include Yuan Mu, He Dongchang, and Zeng Jianwei. It called the responsible persons of all press units in Beijing to Zhongnanhai yesterday and criticized them. Yuan Mu told them: "You were all very active in reporting the situation some days ago, adding fuel to the flames. But in these 2 days, you have all kept silent."

It has been learned that despite the high pressure, Beijing's intellectual and press circles will stage large-scale processions at noon today. They will expose to the people the wrong decision of the authorities on blocking the passage of information. Now the organizers have printed large numbers of leaflets for the processions.

Guangzhou and Zhaoqing's government workers received an order from Beijing yesterday. According to the order, all residents and cadres of the cities should start right away to study and discuss Li Peng's speech, which was delivered last Friday on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau. Government workers are even demanded to declare their positions and submit a report to Beijing.

Some government workers and cadres in these two cities do not know exactly what is happening in Beijing. They have only learned something about the situation from Hong Kong's television reports. Therefore, they dare not talk about the matter openly but just discuss it in private.

The full text of the letter sent by seven veteran PLA leaders to the martial law command and the central Military Commission yesterday is as follows:

**The Capital Martial Law Command and the Central Military Commission:**

In view of the current very serious situation, we, in the name of veteran armymen, would like to put forward the following demands:

The people's Army belongs to the people. It should not stand against the people or even kill ordinary people. It should under no circumstances fire at the people and create any bloody incidents. To prevent further deterioration of the situation, the Army should not enter the city.

[dated] 21 May 1989

**Zhao Receives 'Groundswell of Support'**  
HK2105021089 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST* in English 21 May 89 p 2

[By Marlow Hood in Beijing]

[Text] The declaration of martial law in Beijing yesterday seemed to have two immediate effects. It crystallised the anger of the capital's citizens against the Premier Minister Mr Li Peng and Mr Deng Xiaoping, and produced a groundswell of support for fallen party leader, Mr Zhao Ziyang.

As about 200,000 students and other anti-government protesters in Tiananmen Square braced themselves last night for a showdown with the military, Mr Zhao was confined to his home in Zhongnanhai, according to a source who spoke with Mr Zhao's daughter.

Mr Zhao was the target of sharp criticism earlier in the week because of his profiteering sons, but has suddenly emerged as everyone's hope for the future.

Word of his political demise spread through the city yesterday afternoon and evening like wildfire. Student leaders in the Square announced that he had been forced to resign his post as General Secretary of the Communist Party and broadcast an internal Beijing Municipal Circular criticising him for a May 4 speech that called for reconciliation and dialogue with students.

In the midnight television broadcast of Mr Li Peng's hardline address to the expanded session of the Central Committee, Mr Zhao's absence was confirmation of his removal from power.

"On behalf of the Party Central Committee and the State Council," Mr Li began, making it clear that he had usurped control of the party.

"I now call on the whole party, the whole Army and the whole nation to make concerted efforts and set immediately at all posts so as to stop the turmoil and stabilise the situation."

A source very close to Mr Zhao however says that he has not in fact given up his post as general secretary. "That is why his resignation has not been formally announced," said the source.

A group of loyal supporters of Mr Zhao, probably led by his aide-de-camp, Mr Bao Tong, have deliberately spread the word of Mr Zhao's resignation to drum up sympathy and support for him. A declaration widely circulated last night at the Square and throughout the city details the way in which Mr Zhao stood up against other Standing Committee and Politburo members in a series of meetings last week by calling for the immediate implementation of policies favoured by students and advocates of political reform.

Mr Bao, Mr Zhao's former secretary and right-hand man, is currently head of the liberal Institute for the Restructuring of the Political System.

The declaration, which bears the name of the Autonomous Student Union that represents student protesters, claims that Mr Zhao presented what has already become known as the six-point plan at a May 16 meeting of the Standing Committee of the Politburo, at which Mr Deng Xiaoping was present.

The points include: Immediate refutation of the April 26 *PEOPLE'S DAILY* editorial that has so offended students by characterising them as troublemakers; the establishment of a special National People's Congress committee to investigate the finances of the children of high officials, beginning with his own; the abolishment of many special privileges for senior cadres, especially those at the level of vice-minister and above.

The declaration goes on to say that Mr Zhao's proposal was voted down four to one. Mr Deng—who is no longer a member of the five-man Standing Committee—was presumably just sitting in.

It is not at all clear whether Mr Zhao did, in fact, raise all of these points at the meeting. But the excited throngs in Tiananmen have responded enthusiastically to what appears to be Mr Zhao's bold and principled initiative in the face of certain opposition. The document has played a key role in the rapid surge in his popularity.

A Zhao supporter at the party newspaper, *PEOPLE'S DAILY*, pointed out in a front page article in yesterday's edition which clearly painted the fallen party leader in a positive light, despite his apparent demise at the hands of Mr Li Peng and Mr Deng Xiaoping. The article, accompanied by a photograph, shows Mr Zhao in a

tearful and emotional appeal to hunger-striking students at the Square on the morning of the same day in which Mr Li emerged as the apparent leader of both party and the government.

Despite the overnight change to a hardline on the student demonstrators—during the previous week the entire official media printed heart-rending appeals to senior leaders to comply with student demands—yesterday's *PEOPLE'S DAILY* deliberately ventured a mild rebuke to Mr Li's strong-arm tactics, according to a source at the newspaper. Not only was Mr Zhao still referred to as "general secretary" despite his down-fall, the keyword "turmoil" did not appear anywhere in the story, despite the Central Committee's decision to characterise student demonstrations as disruptive.

It would seem, then, that Mr Zhao has cleverly built up his popular support to compensate for his weak power base at the top. This leaves him in a better position to re-emerge as a dominant leader should the opportunity arise.

Despite his apparent strength and backing from Mr Deng Xiaoping, it may be Mr Li who is most vulnerable in this critical juncture.

The passivity of PLA troops in confrontations with demonstrators over the last several days in contrast to the sharp clashes between the crowd and crack units of riot police and the People's Army Police [PAP] last night, suggest a three-way power struggle at the top.

One faction consists of Mr Deng Xiaoping, Standing Committee member Qiao Shi and Mr Li. Mr Qiao—with Mr Deng's backing—is widely believed to control both the PAP and the riot police.

It appears that these leaders are in favour of a sharp crackdown on demonstrators and have ordered the forces under their control to carry it out.

The military, however, has in almost every instance retreated from confrontations with ordinary citizens. This suggests that military leaders are at odds with the Deng-Li-Qiao faction, and are poised to arrest Mr Li and declare military rule.

Now that Mr Deng is thoroughly discredited in the eyes of the Chinese people, it would be possible for Yang Shangkun and the military to move against him as well.

Such action would have to come very soon, however, because social order in China is deteriorating quickly.

The third faction, of course, is centred around Mr Zhao and his effort to gain popular support. Early today it was impossible to say how these complicated relationships will play themselves out and whether blood will be shed.

But one thing is certain. As has so often been the case in Chinese politics, especially in the Communist era, competing leaders are playing with the lives of their people as they struggle for power.

#### Analyses, Reports on Leadership Crisis

##### Martial Law Decision Challenged *BK2005115689 Hong Kong AFP in English* 1129 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (AFP)—Chinese students and workers Saturday spectacularly defied an attempt by the authorities to crack down on mass pro-democracy protests by imposing martial law in Beijing.

Part of the military and Communist Party apparatus also reportedly challenged the decision, announced by conservative Prime Minister Li Peng, to send in the Army late Friday to quell the week-long demonstrations and hunger-strokes in Tiananmen Square.

Mr. Li announced on Friday that he was speaking in the name of the government and the party Central Committee, apparently indicating that party General Secretary Zhao Ziyang had been ousted. Mr. Zhao's resignation was not officially confirmed Saturday, although confirmation was expected shortly.

Unofficial reports said that the general of the 38th Army had been fired for refusing to order in his troops. Reliable sources said that the Henan Province governor had opposed the use of force, and that workers' associations were being set up to fight the Beijing "putsch".

The mass protests which continued to paralyse some Beijing factories on Saturday and stopped bus services highlighted a persisting top-level government split.

As demonstrations by hundreds of thousands continued in a carnival atmosphere in central Beijing's Tiananmen Square on Saturday, where more than one million gathered earlier in the week, a crowd applauded as an office worker shouted "Down with Li Peng, down with Deng, bring back Zhao."

Mr. Deng, 84, the country's senior leader, had earlier recommended taking a tough line with the students. Mr. Zhao, who has expressed sympathy with the students' demands for political reform, was noticeably absent from the meeting broadcast on television at which the troop announcement was made.

But Mr. Li may not last long as Mr. Zhao's replacement. Chinese analysts did not rule out a later comeback by Mr. Zhao as the unpopular conservative Mr. Li was expected to be only an interim leader.

The government has yet to announce a curfew and it was uncertain Saturday whether the Army would be able to enforce such a measure. Some Army units were still blocked by demonstrators who are calling on the soldiers to show solidarity with their round-the-clock movement.

Meanwhile, the first violence was reported between Army troops and demonstrators, leaving 45 people injured, according to students using loudspeakers on Tiananmen Square. The tens of thousands of demonstrators on Tiananmen Square raised their fists and shouted angrily as military-camouflaged helicopters buzzed central areas.

Chinese television Saturday abruptly switched from colour to black-and-white, as the government took a tight hold on media coverage in the wake of the 10:00 a.m. (0100 GMT) martial law declaration. The official media has in the last few days given unusual prominence to the student-led demonstrations and hunger strikes.

But the official communiques read by somberly dressed government officials, and the repeat broadcasts of Saturday's speech by Mr. Li, only highlighted the government's apparent impotence in dealing with the unprecedented street protests, analysts said.

#### Possible Zhao Successor Discussed

HK2005033589 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 20 May 89 p 3

[("Analysis" by Willy Wo-lap Lam: "Country Focuses on Zhao Successor")]

[Text] Now that General-Secretary Zhao Ziyang's conciliatory line towards the students has been repudiated, and he has reportedly offered to resign, interest centres on possible successors and on Mr Zhao's own future.

While Mr Zhao's offer to resign was not accepted by the Politburo yesterday, it seems likely that at least in the foreseeable future, the party boss would be denied an effective voice in major matters of state.

Analysts have picked out a few names for Mr Zhao's successor.

One is vice-premier Yao Yilin, the only member of the Politburo Standing Committee not directly involved in defusing the on-going political crisis.

A conservative economic planner who is philosophically close to Prime Minister Li Peng, Mr Yao has been mentioned as a possible successor to Mr Zhao for six months.

In the past month, Mr Yao has studiously tried to disassociate himself from the party and the government's handling of the student movement.

Early on Thursday morning, Mr Yao was the only Politburo Standing Committee member who did not go to the hospital to comfort hunger-striking students.

The other candidate who could take over from Mr Zhao is Mr Qiao Shi, leader of the party's legal and security establishment.

In spite of the fact that, as the party's law-and-order man, Mr Qiao is an advocate of using tough tactics against student unrest, he has tried to preserve a neutralist image.

During a voting among the Politburo Standing Committee early yesterday morning on whether the party should make concessions to students, Mr Qiao abstained.

Analysts say, however, that it is too early to count Mr Zhao out.

Some observers believe that, sensing that it is impossible to convince his colleagues to take a softer attitude towards students, Mr Zhao may have deliberately tried to play the martyr.

A social scientist in the capital said: "Already, Mr Zhao is the only one senior leader whom the students find to be a clear-cut supporter of political reform.

"Should Mr Li Peng and fellow hard-liners fail to impose order, Mr Zhao is well-positioned to take over power in the capacity of a hero of the people."

Long-time observers of the career of Mr Zhao noted that in recent years, he has at least offered to resign twice.

One was at the end of 1983, when senior leader Deng Xiaoping kicked off the campaign against spiritual pollution.

The other was last August, when during high-level meetings in the North China resort of Beidaihe, Mr Zhao was savaged by party elders over runaway inflation.

The fact that Mr Zhao survived these resignation threats, say Chinese observers, testify to the party boss' remarkable political savvy and resilience.

Other analysts see a third scenario if Mr Li fails to restore order.

If both Mr Li and Mr Zhao fail to hold the nation together, the Communist Party may turn to a person not in the centre of power but acceptable to various factions in the party and government, said a diplomatic analyst.

According to this source, Mr Wan Li, chairman of the National People's Congress (NPC), might be called upon to restore the people's confidence in the party.

Mr Wan, a former vice-premier and confidant of both Mr Deng and Mr Zhao, has a generally liberal image. This makes him acceptable to both the party hierarchy and to students and liberal intellectuals.

The fact that the NPC chairman has since early this week been touring Canada would seem to dissociate him from whatever mistakes the party may have committed over the handling of the student crisis.

Already, both students and intellectuals have called upon the NPC to hold an emergency session to settle the fate of the nation.

**Yang Shangkun Wields 'New Power'**  
HK2205023989 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST* in English 22 May 89 p 4

[By David Chen]

[Text] When paramount leader Deng Xiaoping chose his trusted friend, 82-year-old Yang Shangkun, as his lieutenant in the all-powerful party Military Affairs Commission back in 1981, he relied on Mr Yang's extensive connections to help him exercise firm control of the military.

Mr Yang, a full general in the People's Liberation Army in the 1950s, has not let Mr Deng down.

He has become, together with another veteran officer, Wang Zhen, Mr Deng's troubleshooter in the military, in his capacity as vice-chairman of the Central Military Commission and Secretary-General.

Mr Yang was amply rewarded last year by being made President of the state at the seventh National People's Congress and has emerged as one of the strongmen in the Deng hierarchy.

Last Friday, he demonstrated this new power by ordering troops to move into the capital to "restore order".

Mr Deng, chairman of the military commission, was not present at the crucial meeting. The "first vice-chairman", Mr Zhao Ziyang, was also absent from the session.

Mr Yang felt he had to do it. The capital was fast becoming a land of anarchy, and more painful to him as President of the People's Republic, the students had humiliated him by preventing him from receiving his honoured guest, Soviet chief Mikhail Gorbachev, outside the Great Hall of the People as protocol demands.

This was not the first time that Mr Yang had called in troops. In January, 1987, as students were taking to the streets, emergency sessions were called to discuss, among other things, the fate of the then party chief, Mr Hu Yaobang.

Unknown to many party cadres at the time, Mr Yang had unilaterally called in the group army to the outskirts of the capital, ready to march into the city should Mr Hu's supporters defy the move to re-nove Mr Hu. A year later he was rewarded with the presidency.

Born in Tongnan county, Sichuan province, in 1907, Mr Yang joined the Chinese Communist Youth League in 1925, and became a member of the Communist Party the following year.

After 1925, he took part in the student and workers' movements in Sichuan and Shanghai. From 1927 to 1931, he studied in Moscow.

Mr Yang became a senior officer in the Red Army in the 1930s. Since the founding of the People's Republic in 1949, he has held key posts in the party, the government and the Army.

Since his appointment as Secretary-General Mr Yang has become increasingly powerful.

Observers believe now that Mr Yang has demonstrated his influence by calling in the troops to the capital, he will assume an increasingly powerful position while Mr Li Peng is charged with the duty of looking after the government and the party.

However, it remains to be seen whether he is able to continue to wield his influence. This will only become clear after a major reshuffle in the People's Liberation Army personnel structure.

**Hong Kong Paper Views 'Problem'**  
HK2005044589 Hong Kong *HONGKONG STANDARD* in English 20 May 89 p 1

[Column: "The Standard Says:" [title as published]]

[Text] China's leaders today got tough, moving the PLA into Beijing—and no doubt to other cities.

The leadership says the soldiers have been sent in to "restore law and order."

The reaction of the people of Beijing has been to hit back. Reports say that tens of thousands have flocked to Tiananmen Square to join the hunger strike for democracy.

A direct confrontation between the government and the people now seems unavoidable. Hopefully there will be no bloodshed.

Mr Li Peng, assuming full authority of the government and the party, has extended the olive branch to the students, some virtually paralysed by going without food for days.

While praising the students for their "patriotic enthusiasm," Mr Li joined President Yang Shangkun in saying the troops had been sent only to restore law and order and not to harm the students.

But both men insist there is "chaos" and "anarchy" in the Chinese capital. So is there any chance of avoiding bloodshed in the streets of Beijing?

The government does not seem to have drawn any lesson from the past week. It must take a large part of the blame for the demonstrations over the past days.

The government again appears determined to test the strength of the people.

What sort of leadership is it which speaks so much of "chaos" and "anarchy" when these could have been prevented earlier?

It had been clear to many for some months now that Mr Li and Mr Zhao Ziyang had been engaged in a power struggle. It had been equally clear that heated debates had been going on all through these weeks, with thousands massed on the square and the leaders ostensibly busy playing host to Russia's Mikhail Gorbachev.

If Mr Li and others believe they have now solved the "problem" there may be surprises in store for them. Mr Hu Yaobang, the previous party chief, was such a "problem."

He had to yield. And in giving way, enabled men like Mr Li to push through an "anti bourgeois liberalisation" campaign which dealt a harmful blow to China's reform programme.

Mr Hu's death triggered the current demonstrations. Because there are many who remember what he stood for, many more will now remember what the students and Mr Hu's successor, Zhao Ziyang, stand for.

The "problem" is far from over because it is one of human spirit. Troops can crack heads and break ranks but it is clear to many millions in China and the outside world that the seeds of democracy and freedom are now implanted deep in the hearts of the people.

To cure this "problem" Mr Li must close doors and take China back to isolation. He has no other option. Because an open door will nurture those seeds.

Those seeds will grow and bloom even faster now because the people have no confidence in this leadership. If Mr Li and Mr Yang Shangkun have been reading their shortlived free press, they might have come across those heart-rending pleas from mothers of some of those students and others urging the government to reach out to the students.

But paramount leaders Deng ought to know all this. He's been through it several times and should be able to pass on the lessons.

Perhaps it is Mr Deng who will also provide the silver lining behind this morning's dark clouds over Tiananmen Square. He opened the doors and insisted they stay open.

Once he has got the country back to normalcy, he should hold Mr Li to his words—to listen to the students, take real action to eradicate corruption, to improve the country's economy and to restore confidence in the government.

**Hu Jiwei Calls For NPC Committee Meeting**  
HK2205025089 Hong Kong *MING PAO* in Chinese  
22 May 89 p 1

[Special Dispatch from Beijing: "Hu Jiwei Hopes to Hold Urgent Meeting of NPC Standing Committee"]

[Text] Hu Jiwei, member of the NPC Standing Committee and former director of the RENMIN RIBAO office, confirmed yesterday that NPC Standing Committee Chairman Wan Li had still not returned to Beijing. Mr Hu said that he hoped that an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee could be immediately called to discuss the current critical situation, especially the problem of military control.

In a telephone interview with this newspaper's reporter, Hu Jiwei said that there is a great need at present to call such a meeting. If this meeting cannot be called for various reasons, a meeting of the Standing Committee of the Beijing People's Congress can be held.

Hu Jiwei also confirmed yesterday that NPC Standing Committee Chairman Wan Li had not yet returned to Beijing—at present still visiting the United States.

He said that it is feared that an emergency meeting of the NPC Standing Committee can be called only after Wan Li's return. As to whether Li Peng's imposition of martial law in Beijing is lawful, Hu Jiwei holds the view that this is very difficult to say, because the Constitution has vested such a power in him. But it is definitely wrong for Li Peng to mobilize troops to cope with the people. Contradictions among the people cannot be solved with the use of armed forces.

**Government Moves To Impose Martial Law**

**Deng 'Personally Involved'**  
HK2205115089 Hong Kong *AFP* in English  
1140 GMT 22 May 89

[By Patrick Lescot]

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (AFP)—China's senior leader Deng Xiaoping was personally involved in the decision to impose martial law in Beijing, unleashing a political storm that could have far-reaching consequences in the top leadership, Chinese and diplomatic sources said here Monday.

Diplomats and analysts said the ouster of orthodox Premier Li Peng appeared a strong possibility despite possible resistance, along with that of President Yang Shangkun.

They did not exclude the possibility of it hastening the full retirement of the 84-year-old Mr. Deng, whose only remaining official post is chairman of the Central Military Commission.

Thousands of students on Tiananmen Square Monday continued to noisily demand Mr. Li's resignation, while helicopters dropped leaflets calling on the crowds to "support Comrade Li Peng."

Analysts said Mr. Li's ouster could open the way for the Army to restore order in the Chinese capital, where student-led pro-democracy demonstrations Monday entered their 10th day.

The decision to proclaim martial law for the second time in two months in 40 years of Chinese communism was made at a meeting Thursday of the political bureau's standing committee, the sources said.

Martial law had been proclaimed—also at Mr. Deng's instigation—in the Tibetan capital Lhasa in March to quell nationalist riots.

Three of the top Chinese leaders—Mr Deng, Mr Li and his fellow conservative Yao Yilin—voted for martial law, Hu Qili and Qiao Shi abstained and party Secretary General Zhao Ziyang cast the only negative vote, informed Chinese and East European sources said.

Widespread popular support for the students' cause, and the fact that only a small portion of the leadership was responsible for the martial law decision, triggered an open revolt in entire sectors of the Communist Party and among leading officials including Wan Li, the parliament's president.

The top-level meeting was held at Mr. Deng's residence, the sources said.

The sources interpreted Mr. Deng's participation at the meeting of the standing committee, of which he is no longer a member, as a sign of his anger at the month of hostility by millions of Chinese which led him to decide to launch a counter-attack against mounting calls for political reform.

Mr. Zhao's solitary vote against the use of force sealed his fate, at least temporarily, the sources said.

By disavowing Mr. Deng, Mr. Zhao symbolically gave up his succession rights to the number one spot, and left the way open for Mr. Li, they said.

But diplomats here agreed that the decision to send in the Army could become a political trap for its advocates, faced with fierce popular resistance and a clear aversion by the military to march against its own people.

If the current crisis ends in Mr. Li's ouster, analysts and diplomats here envisaged two possible developments: Either an interim leadership under a compromise figure—who could be Mr. Wan—or the virtually immediate return of Mr. Zhao.

Mr. Zhao, who is favourable to political reform, is generally considered the sole alternative to the regime shaken by more than a month of student unrest.

His return would inevitably involve deep change in China, the sources said.

He could promote a new president devoid of links with the Army, or even a non-party member close to the intelligentsia as a sign of his willingness for openness, the diplomats said.

They speculated that if Mr. Li falls, his close ally Yao Yilin could follow.

It was not obvious, they said, that Hu Qili, long considered a liberal, and security police chief Qiao Shi, would follow.

The sources said these younger members of the leadership, who abstained in Thursday's vote, did so under pressure from Mr. Deng himself.

#### **Li Peng Wants Mobilization**

*HK2005043389 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 0306 GMT 20 May 89*

[“Li Peng Calls for Emergency Mobilization To Stop Upheaval”—ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline]

[Text] Beijing, 20 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—The CPC Central Committee and the State Council on the evening of 19 May held an extraordinary meeting of central and Beijing municipal party, government, and army cadres. During the meeting, on behalf of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council, Li Peng asserted: The very few people who attempt to create turmoil want to reach their goals—casting off the leadership of the CPC, overthrowing the People's Government set up by the National People's Congress [NPC] according to the law, and totally repudiating the people's democratic dictatorship. Under such grim circumstances, the CPC and the Chinese Government are forced to take resolute and decisive measures to put an end to the turmoil.

Li Peng said: Even under such circumstances, we should persist in protecting the patriotism of the vast number of students, make a clear distinction between them and the very few people who created the turmoil, and we will not

penalize students for their radical words and actions in the student unrest. Moreover, dialogue will continue between the party and the government on the one hand and the vast number of students and people from other walks of life on the other, including those students who have taken part in demonstrations, boycotting classes, and hunger strikes.

Li Peng said: This meeting is held according to a decision made by the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, with a view to ensuring the smooth progress of reform and opening up. (A more detailed abridged version of the speech will be filed separately.)

Li Ximing, secretary of the Beijing Municipal CPC Committee, briefed the participants in the meeting on the current student unrest and the development of the current situation in Beijing.

Yang Shangkun, state president and vice chairman of the Central Military Commission explained why troops were moving into Beijing. (A more detailed abridged version of the speech will be filed separately.)

The meeting was presided over by Qiao Shi, member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee. Present at the meeting were the president and vice president of the PRC; members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau currently in Beijing; and responsible people of the CPC Central Committee, the State Council, the NPC, the Central Military Commission, the Central Advisory Commission, the Central Commission for Disciplinary Inspection, and the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference National Committee; as well as responsible people of the Beijing Municipal Government.

Sitting on the rostrum were Li Peng, Yang Shangkun, Wang Zhen, Qiao Shi, Hu Qili, and Yao Yilin. It was learned that Zhao Ziyang was absent from the meeting because of illness.

**Li Peng, Yang Shangkun Urge Order**  
HK2205092689 Beijing *RENMIN RIBAO*  
in Chinese 20 May

[Text] Beijing, May 19 (XINHUA)—The Chinese Communist Party (CPC) Central Committee and the State Council called a meeting of cadres from the party, government and Army organs at the central and Beijing municipal levels here tonight, calling for an urgent mobilization to resolutely stop the turmoil that has occurred in Beijing and quickly restore normal order in all fields.

Attending the meeting were Chinese president, vice-president and leading comrades from the CPC Central Committee, the State Council, the National People's Congress Standing Committee, the Central Military Commission, the Central Advisory Commission, the

Central Commission for Discipline Inspection, the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference and the Beijing Municipality.

The meeting was presided over by Qiao Shi, member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee.

Li Peng, member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee and premier of the State Council, made a speech at the meeting on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee.

Yang Shangkun, Chinese president and vice-chairman of the Central Military Commission, also spoke at the meeting.

Li Ximing, member of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee and secretary of the Beijing Municipal Party Committee, first briefed the meeting about the occurrence of the recent student unrest and its development and the serious influence it has brought to the various fields in Beijing.

In his speech, Li Peng said that the current situation in the Chinese capital is quite severe, anarchism is getting more and more serious and the legal system and discipline have been undermined.

The situation in Beijing is developing and has affected many cities across the country, Li Peng said, adding that China's reform, opening to the outside world, modernization program, the future and fate of the People's Republic are facing serious threat.

He said that the very few people who attempted to create turmoil want to reach their political goals—negating the leadership of the Communist Party of China and the socialist system and violating the Constitution—goals that they could not reach through democratic and legal channels.

It must be stressed, Li Peng said, even under such circumstances we should still persist in protecting the patriotism of the students, make a clear distinction between them and the very few people who created the turmoil, and we will not penalize students for their radical words and actions in the student movement.

He said that dialogue will continue in an active way through various channels and at different levels between the party and the government on one hand and the students and people from other walks of life on the other, including dialogue with those students who have taken part in demonstrations, class boycott and hunger strike, so as to take full heed of opinions from all fields.

He said, "We will give clear-cut answers to the reasonable demands raised by the students, we will pay close attention to and accept their reasonable criticisms and

suggestions, such as punishing profiteering officials, getting rid of corruption and overcome bureaucratism, so as to improve the work of the party and the government."

In his speech, Li expressed his hope that those students now on hunger strike on Tiananmen Square would end the fasting immediately, leave the square, receive medical treatment and recover their health as soon as possible.

He also expressed his hope that students and people in all walks of life would immediately stop all demonstrations, and give no more so-called support to the fasting students in the interest of humanitarianism. Whatever the intent, further "support" will push the fasting students to desperation.

On behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council, Li Peng called on the whole party, the whole Army and the whole nation to make concerted efforts and act immediately at all posts so as to stop the turmoil and stabilize the situation.

State President Yang Shangkun also spoke at the meeting. He said that he is fully in favor of the speech Li Peng made on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee.

He said that the normal order of work, production and life in Beijing has been recently disrupted and the city has been, in fact, in an anarchic state in many aspects.

To safeguard public security and restore normal order in the capital, Yang said, a group of People's Liberation Army has to be transferred into the capital from outside Beijing.

He affirmed that this move is aimed at helping Beijing armed police and public security personnel carry out their tasks, and it is, by no means, directed at the students. He expressed his hope that people in various circles and the broad masses would give their full understanding and support.

Li Peng's and Yang Shangkun's speeches won applauses from the audience.

**Broadcast Warns of Crackdown**  
OW2105124189 Tokyo KYODO in English  
1230 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 21 KYODO—Premier Li Peng has warned that students occupying Tiananmen Square in central Beijing will be removed by force if they do not evacuate the area voluntarily, students said in a broadcast Sunday.

The student broadcast said Li has vowed to clear the square by 5 a.m. Monday "at the latest."

The warning came amid reports claiming tens of thousands of troops had surrounded the city and were ready to advance into the city center.

About 1,200 soldiers arrived in Beijing by train early Sunday and were kept inside their wagons at Beijing Station, the main railway terminal in the capital.

Barricades went up in major road intersections Sunday as students and ordinary citizens braced themselves for the imminent military crackdown.

The government "is going to suppress us," a Qinghua University student said, tears streaming from his eyes.

Although there was no sign of troops in central Beijing, rumors persisted within Tiananmen Square that soldiers were hiding inside walled parks and other government buildings surrounding the vast square.

"Sharpen your awareness. Army troops are trying to enter the square by all possible means," student activists holding out at Tiananmen said over their public address system early Sunday afternoon.

In another broadcast later in the day, the students quoted Li as saying the government will put down the students by force and has ordered street cleaners to report to work at the "usual time" on Monday to clean up the litter-strewn square, the symbol of political power in China.

"We are going to resist to the end," one student said.

Another student said they will not put up resistance when troops move in.

"How can we fight them any way," a third-year student from Qinghua University said.

Contingents from four Army groups stationed outside Beijing—estimated at several tens of thousands strong—had arrived on the outskirts of Beijing by late Saturday, the day Li slapped martial law on the city.

The soldiers were met by throngs of students and ordinary citizens who formed human walls and put up barricades to block the soldiers.

**PLA Elders Against Force**  
HK2205124489 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1110 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, 22 May (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE)—Premier Li Peng has warned that students occupying Tiananmen Square in central Beijing will be removed by force if they do not evacuate the area voluntarily, students said in a broadcast Sunday.

[Text] Beijing, 22 May (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE)—Yesterday, seven Chinese military elders sent a joint letter to the Central Military Commission and the

Beijing Martial Law Enforcement Command saying that troops should never crack down on the people and that bloodshed should never be allowed to occur.

According to reliable sources, in a joint letter they sent on 21 May to the CPC Central Military Commission through the Beijing Martial Law Enforcement Command, Xiao Ke [5618 0344], Zhang Aiping, Ye Fei, Chen Zaidao [7115 0375 6670], Yang Dezhi, Song Shilun [1345 2514 6544], and Li Jukui [2621 5112 1145], seven noted commanders awarded the title of General of the People's Liberation Army [PLA] in the 1950's, pointed out: The PLA is the people's army. It can never crack down on the people, nor can it allow bloodshed to occur.

These seven military elders also indicated: Given the seriousness of the situation, we think that troops had better not enter the municipality [bu yi jin cheng 0008 1355 6651 1004] now.

**PLA Units Refuse Orders**  
HK2005040789 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 20 May 89 p 1

[By Terry Cheung, Priscilla Leung, Tammy Tam]

[Text] The people of Beijing hit back early today after the People's Liberation Army was ordered into the city to restore order.

Tens of thousands of students gathered in Tiananmen Square started a new round of hunger strikes, just hours after the original strike by 3,000 students had been called off.

Thousands more people were in the streets, many of them obstructing Army columns on their way to the city centre.

The students decided to fast again after Premier Li Peng announced on national television the "anarchy" situation must be brought to an end.

Some of the trucks carrying soldiers from the PLA's 27th Army had to stop when their tyres were punctured by the angry crowds. Mr Li announced the crackdown on national television after more than a month of student demonstrations that have shaken the Communist leadership.

It came amid reports that Communist Party chief Zhao Ziyang had offered his resignation.

Top leader Deng Xiaoping has left the capital and last night was said to be directing operations from Xishan, 50 kilometres west of Beijing.

Mr Li made his announcement in a forceful and determined speech to a cadres meeting in the Great Hall of the People.

It drew loud applause from the audience of several thousand, including all members of the Politburo Standing Committee except Mr Zhao.

But students maintaining their vigil in Tiananmen Square jeered when the speech was relayed over loudspeakers.

Mr Li said he represented the Communist Party leadership and the State Council, a role which would usually have been filled by Mr Zhao as party chief.

He said the party and the government had made a firm decision to crack down on the "chaos" created by what he termed a handful of people, who were aiming to overthrow the party leadership and China's socialist system.

He said they were using the student hunger strikers as hostages to force the government to give in, endangering the students' lives for their own political purposes, and agitating the students to attack state leaders, "even our great leader who has engineered the economic reforms, Mr Deng Xiaoping."

Analysts said he appeared to be referring to supporters of Zhao.

Mr Li appealed for the students to end their hunger strike and return unconditionally to classes, for workers to return to their production lines and for others in society to refrain from declaring themselves as supporters.

In the same broadcast, President Yang, vice-chairman of the Central Military Commission, said the People's Liberation Army had been sent to Beijing to maintain social order, "absolutely not" to move against the students.

"In fact," he said "the PLA was forced to move into the capital because it was seriously out of order."

He urged all sectors of society to support the PLA.

Informed sources in Beijing said soldiers of the PLA's 38th Division stationed in the capital had refused to take orders to remove the students from Tiananmen Square and the commander had been dismissed.

The operation was being conducted by the 40,000-strong 27th Army from bases east and west of Beijing.

Mr Yang also said the chaos which had disrupted the visit of Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev had severely damaged China's international standing.

Earlier, the government had given tens of thousands of demonstrators who have clogged Tiananmen Square for a week a deadline of midnight to clear out voluntarily.

The hunger strikers who were at the centre of the protest ended their strike at 9.30 pm, after appeals from Mr Zhao and Mr Li in the morning, but the student leaders said the pro-democracy protest would continue.

As the troops moved in, thousands of people blocked one convoy of 50 trucks carrying about 2,000 soldiers gathering outside central Beijing to the west.

Another convoy of 34 trucks was moving in unimpeded from the east, witnesses said.

Thousands of people swarmed around the western convoy, many crawling over the trucks, Reuter correspondent Guy Dinmore said.

They shouted "The Army trucks cannot move" and "Do not let them pass."

The western side of the capital was in ferment as groups of people headed towards the stalled Army convoy.

In Tiananmen Square, a student announced on loudspeakers: "I have good news for you all—our People's Liberation Army comrades have come to help keep order. Let's welcome them."

Tiananmen has been at the heart of the protests which have centred on about 3,000 students hunger strikers huddled in 100 fetid municipal buses parked there.

The mood in the square, once festive and carnival-like, turned abruptly to apprehension as the government's intentions became certain. Doctors broadcast instructions over loudspeakers about how to cease fasting safely.

Around the stalled Army convoy, the 10,000 people of all ages and from all walks of life supporting the students were in a defiant mood. A 10-year-old posed at the bonnet of an Army truck for a photograph while the crowds cheered.

Protesters pasted posters in support of the students on the sides of the truck. The troops sat impassively in their vehicles. At the square, one student said they would welcome the soldiers and did not believe the Army would obey orders to use force.

#### Beijing Government, PLA on Order

OW2205135589 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1101 GMT 22 May 89

[“Local Broadcast News Service”]

[Text] Beijing, 22 May (XINHUA)—Announcement Made by the Beijing Municipal People's Government and the PLA Martial Law Headquarters for the Restoration of Normal Order in the Capital As Soon As Possible:

Right now, the order of production and life in the capital is in a considerably serious and chaotic state. Traffic is held up in many localities and public transportation has not been restored. Some units have found it difficult to carry on their production, and schools have not yet resumed their normal operations. The situation of environmental hygiene in the city proper makes people worried. A handful of people of unknown identity have seized the opportunity to create incidents and disrupt the social order. They have intercepted and looted trucks, beat up soldiers, illegally set up barricades, searched pedestrians and checked their identification cards. Motorcades run roughshod on the streets, seriously endangering citizens' personal safety. All these have made the broad masses of people in the capital extremely uneasy and worried. The people earnestly hope to restore the normal order as soon as possible. It is for this reason that the Beijing Municipal People's Government and the PLA Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters hereby make an announcement about the issues concerned as follows:

1. Many of the rumors that are circulating in society at present are fabricated on purpose by a handful of people with ulterior motives. They are aimed at confusing the people and sharpening contradictions. This is impermissible. The broad masses of people must make a clear distinction between the right and the wrong and be very careful not to be fooled.
2. Recently, the number of people who poured into Beijing Municipality from other localities has conspicuously increased. It is hard to solve the problem of food and lodging for them. They have also increased the difficulties of restoring normal order in the capital. It is hoped that these people would leave Beijing and return to their original units as soon as possible. The various relevant departments must carry out their work earnestly in this connection.
3. The staff members of various government institutions, organizations, factories, stores, enterprises, and other businesses must stand fast at their posts and persistently carry out their production and work well. All schools should maintain normal classes.
4. The troops ordered to impose martial law in parts of Beijing Municipality must earnestly perform their own duties. All departments concerned and the people must actively cooperate with and support them.

5. Traffic policemen must stand fast at their posts and fulfill their duties in a conscientious manner. Other personnel must not set up barricades and sentry posts without authorization and disrupt traffic. Right now, some people have held up vehicles, subjected them to inspection by force, and set up barricades. All these must be stopped immediately.

The Beijing Municipal People's Government and the PLA Martial Law Headquarters

22 May 1989

**Security Official on Martial Law**  
*OW2205125789 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 22 May 89*

[Announcer-read report from the "National News Hookup" Program]

[Text] According to this station's report, a press spokesman of the Public Security Ministry was interviewed by a reporter on enforcement of the State Council's martial law by public security departments.

The spokesman said: According to the State Council's martial law and the orders of the municipal government, public security organs and armed police forces in Beijing Municipality have primarily been conducting the following work:

1. Strengthening the management of social order, and striving to restore social order as soon as possible;
2. Striving to control traffic, and reduce, as much as possible, losses resulting from traffic jams;
3. Tightening security at leading party and government organs as well as important departments and units;
4. Investigating and punishing a few lawbreakers and criminals who seize the opportunity to engage in beating, smashing and looting; and safeguarding public and private properties as well as the personal safety of the people.

Since public order has not yet been restored, security cadres and policemen as well as commanders and fighters of armed police corps still face many obstacles in performing their duties. It is sincerely hoped that the large number of city residents, including patriotic students, will show their understanding and support. As serious traffic congestion has caused extremely great difficulties to residents' normal production, work and livelihood in the capital, it is hoped that city residents will actively assist public security and traffic control departments in removing roadblocks in some places as soon as possible to ensure an unobstructed traffic flow.

The spokesman said: President Yang Shangkun has said that the troops stationed in Beijing were never meant to be used against the students. Similarly, public security cadres and policemen as well as armed police forces when they perform their official duties according to the law, are not meant to be directed against the students. They are meant to safeguard social stability and public order.

As far as the responsibilities of public security organs are concerned, to improve public order, it is imperative to act according to the law and deal severe blows to those who seize the opportunity to engage in looting and other criminal activities.

**Martial Law Begins With State Council Decree**  
*OW2005063989 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0555 GMT 20 May 89*

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (XINHUA)—The State Council of the People's Republic of China this morning issued an order, signed by Premier Li Peng, to execute martial law in part of Beijing.

Following is the full text of the order:

In view of the fact that serious turmoils have taken place in Beijing and that social stability, people's normal life and social order have been disrupted, and in order to firmly stop the unrest, to safeguard social tranquility in Beijing, to safeguard the life and property of the citizens, to protect public property, and to ensure the normal function of the central departments and the Beijing Municipal Government, the State Council decided, in accordance with the stipulations of Clause 16 under Article 89 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China, to execute martial law in part of Beijing as from 10:00 on May 20, 1989, and that the order be implemented by the People's Government of Beijing, which is to take concrete measures according to practical needs.

**Further on Decree**  
*OW2005011789 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 0032 GMT 20 May 89*

[Text] The order of the State Council of the People's Republic of China on enforcing martial law in part of Beijing Municipality:

In view of serious turmoil in Beijing Municipality, which has disrupted social stability, normal life and public order, and in accordance with Item 16 under Article 89 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China, the State Council has decided to enforce martial law in part of Beijing Municipality from 1000 hours [0100 GMT] on 20 May 1989 so as to check the turmoil with a firm hand, maintain Beijing Municipality's public order, protect citizens' lives and property, defend public property, and protect the party and state organ and the Beijing Municipal Government doing day-to-day official business.

The Beijing Municipal People's Government will be in charge of the enforcement of the martial law and adopt specific martial law measures according to actual needs.

[Signed] Li Peng

Premier of the State Council

20 May 1989

**Restoration of Order Demanded**  
HK2205102289 Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service  
in Chinese 0810 GMT 22 May 89

[“Notice by Beijing Municipal Government, Martial Law Enforcement Command on Restoring Normal Order in Capital”—XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, 22 May (XINHUA)—Today, the Beijing Municipal Government and the Martial Law Enforcement Command issued a notice calling for the restoration of normal order in the capital city as quickly as possible.

The notice says: At present, production and life in the capital city are in an extremely chaotic state. In many parts of the city, traffic is held up and public transport has not been restored. Production and work in some units cannot continue and school has not been resumed. The sanitary conditions in the urban areas are appalling. A very small number of unidentified people are trying to take advantage of this to stir up trouble and disrupt social order.

The notice says: All this has led to serious worries and aroused concern among the residents of the capital. They anxiously hope that normal order will be restored as quickly as possible. Therefore, the Beijing Municipal People's Government and the Martial Law Enforcement Command hereby make the following announcement:

1. The rumors in circulation in society have been spread by a very small number of people with ulterior motives in an attempt to confuse people and intensify contradictions. This is not permitted. The masses of people should distinguish what is right from what is wrong and not let themselves be fooled.

2. Recently, the number of people coming to Beijing from other parts of the country has increased notably. It is difficult to solve the problem of feeding and housing them. In addition, they have also added to our difficulty in restoring normal order in Beijing. It is hoped that these people will leave Beijing and return to their units as quickly as possible. The relevant departments should properly do their work in this regard.

3. The employees of various organs, organizations, factories, schools, stores, enterprises, and institutions should stand fast at their posts, persist in production, and do their work properly. All schools should go on teaching as usual.

4. The martial law enforcement units ordered to enforce martial law in some parts of Beijing should seriously perform their duties. The relevant departments and the masses should cooperate with and try their best to support them.

5. Traffic policemen should stand fast at their posts and do their best to perform their duties. Unauthorized people are not allowed to set up roadblocks and check-posts or disrupt the direction of traffic. There are people who try to stop cars and inspect them by coercive means and who have set up barricades. They must stop at once.

**PLA Issues Statement**  
OW2105215789 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 2003 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] The People's Liberation Army [PLA] Martial Law Command issued a message on 22 May to the citizens of Beijing Municipality. The message reads in full as follows:

In response to the State Council's order to impose martial law and the Beijing Municipal Government's order, the PLA sent its troops to some parts of Beijing at 1000 on 20 May 1989 to help the public security cadres and policemen and armed police force of Beijing Municipality to enforce martial law. For the PLA units enforcing martial law to successfully fulfill their duty, the people in the capital are hereby given this public notice on pertinent matters.

1. The PLA is the people's army under the leadership of the CPC. It is an army of soldiers of the people. Our Army's only purpose is to serve the people heart and soul. It is our Army's sacred obligation to act in accordance with the Constitution to fulfill the glorious task of defending the motherland and defending the people in their peaceful labor. The PLA units enforcing martial law are entirely for the purpose of safeguarding social order and restoring normal order in the Capital. They are not here to deal with patriotic students.

2. In the course of performing their duty, the PLA units enforcing martial law have encountered some obstructions. Taking the interests of the whole situation into consideration, these PLA units have exercised self-restraint as best as they can. The masses of the people have also acted in cooperation with these PLA units in every respect. At present, public order in the capital remains in a very confused situation. Traffic is blocked, some commodities are in short supply, and it is possible the public order situation may worsen. The masses of the people are in deep anxiety and very worried. The PLA units assigned to enforce martial law must resolutely implement the laws and orders of the government. We have the responsibility to take all effective measures to rectify this situation. As for the extremely small number of criminals committing beatings, smashing, looting, and burning we will act in accordance with the law and the wishes of the people of the capital, including that of the patriotic students, to take firm measures to punish them. It is hoped that the masses of patriotic students and personages in all sectors of the society will give us their full understanding and vigorous support and assistance.

3. The PLA resolutely supports the demands of the masses of the people to punish official profiteers, oppose corruption, and push forward the drive to build of socialist democracy and legal system. The reason that we are fulfilling the duty of enforcing martial law to restore normal order in the capital is precisely for the purpose of creating the social environment needed to realize these demands. We believe the party and the government will act in accordance with the wish of the people by taking effective measures to solve all actual problems through democratic and legal measures.

4. The PLA units assigned the task of enforcing martial law will strictly observe various disciplines. In addition, we will carry out education in these PLA units in the need to display ardent love for the capital, its people and young students. We will carry forward our Army's glorious tradition of supporting the government and cherishing the people to oppose any words and deeds detrimental to the close feelings between the Army and the people and safeguard the fundamental interests of the state and the people with actual deeds. We are convinced that the people and young students in the capital definitely will manifest their high and warm patriotic spirit and sense of responsibility for society, take the interests of the whole situation into consideration, continue to adopt an attitude of reason and restraint, and support the PLA units in fulfilling their duty of enforcing martial law and restore normal order in the capital as soon as possible.

**Publicity Campaign Starts**  
OW2205102889 Tokyo KYODO in English 1002 GMT  
22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 KYODO—Martial law authorities on Monday waged an air-borne publicity blitz to explain their mission in Beijing amid signs that veteran Army leaders are opposed to a violent crackdown on students occupying Tiananmen Square, in defiance of repeated government orders to disperse.

Jittery citizens in Beijing have been kept in ignorance about the intentions of the vast number of troops poised on the outskirts of their city for the second straight day.

On Sunday, the martial law command issued a communique on radio and television, saying that its mission is to "restore social order" following a week of massive demonstrations in the capital.

The high command stepped up its publicity campaign Monday, scattering pamphlets throughout Beijing from a military helicopter seen making numerous sorties throughout the day.

The purpose of the pamphlet bombardment was unclear.

One pamphlet was simply a reprint of the martial law command's communique Sunday addressed to "citizens of Beijing."

Another pamphlet, unsigned and undated, contained a list of 20 slogans designed as propaganda for "resolutely halting the turmoil."

"Turmoil" has been the key word used by Premier Li Peng in justifying the party decision last Friday to quell the month-old student campaign calling for democratic reforms.

Li declared martial law in Beijing on Saturday a day after he ordered the military crackdown.

"We must not let the tragedy of the '10 years of internal turmoil' repeat itself," warned one of the 20 slogans listed in the pamphlet in reference to the 1966-1976 Cultural Revolution.

The military's psychological warfare came a day after two widely respected former marshals of the People's Liberation Army declared they were against "blood-letting" in suppressing the popular protest movement.

Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian stated their position after rumors swirled among students at Tiananmen Square that Premier Li Peng had ordered the Army to march into the square by early Monday.

The feared attack never materialized.

Meanwhile, wall posters went up in Beijing Monday saying that seven former senior military officers—including ex-Defense Minister Zhang Aiping and ex-Chief of the General Staff Yang Dezhi—had issued a statement opposing troop deployments inside Beijing.

The poster said the seven military officers addressed their view to the Central Military Commission, headed by China's senior leader Deng Xiaoping, and the Beijing martial law command.

State radio repeated on Monday morning a message first broadcast Sunday afternoon saying that troops had arrived on the outskirts of Beijing and were awaiting orders to move.

Apart from the "communique to Beijing citizens," the martial law command has not issued any public announcement on whether it plans to send the troops into the city.

Roadblocks and barricades have been set up by students and ordinary citizens at major road approaches to Beijing to deter the advance of troops brought into Beijing by military convoys.

The martial law command has admitted that troops have faced "some obstruction in carrying out their duties," but it is unclear whether the delay in issuing a marching order is due to such obstructions or has been motivated by political considerations.

**Account of Beijing Under Martial Law**  
HK2205074989 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 0610 GMT 22 May 89

[Report by Yue Hua (1471 2901): "What Has Been Seen in the Beijing Streets Under Martial Law"—ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE Headline; no dateline as received]

[Text] Beijing residents seemed to have been on holiday in the past 2 days—old people, children, men, women, as well as cadres and workers got an unexpected day off, because all public transport means had stopped operating on an "order of the authorities." All of them went out to the streets. Some people stood on street corners or sat on stools that they brought from their homes under the shade of trees, exchanging news about the situation in various districts of Beijing under martial law and chatting about the fate of the college students sitting in front of Tiananmen Square....

Yesterday was the second day of martial law declared by Chinese Premier Li Peng. The district where I live was also under martial law. The avenue in front of my house is a road which links the university campuses in the western suburbs with Tiananmen Square, the municipality's center. In the past few days, despite martial law, some striking students, though having stopped fasting, continued to sit in on the square since the government still had not given any positive answer to the students' request for reevaluating the nature of the current student unrest and for the opening of dialogue. It was very hot yesterday, the temperature rose to 31 degree Celsius. The Beijing public was very much concerned about the health condition and fate of the students. Many people gathered on the streets to call on the deeply beloved patriotic students and to ask what they could do for them. Whenever cars carrying students or groups of student bicyclists passed by, the spectators extended them their friendly regards by warm applause.

I saw 200 to 300 people gathered under the shade of a tree on a street corner downtown. I squeezed into the crowd and saw a piece of white paper that was hung over there, on which were written some big characters: "Please Donate to Our Brave Patriots." About 10 men and women were busy there. I asked some spectators what was happening and I was told that these men and women, all residents of the nearby neighborhood, joined on their own to render service to the students. Many onlookers donated money, food, and drink. An old lady with white hair and a woman in her 50's also squeezed into the crowd. The former carried two bottles of soft drinks; and the latter donated two packets of biscuits and a big bottle of fruit juice. A man in his 30's said with regret that "I do not bring anything, so let me donate some money." Then he took out 13 yuan from his purse and handed it to the organizer. This reporter only stayed there for 10-odd minutes, and found that the 10-odd empty boxes in this small donation-collection center miraculously became full of all kinds of things, such as gauze masks used for preventing tear gas, towels, clothes,

cakes, biscuits, bread, tomatoes, cucumbers, fruit, coke, juice, and cold water. A self-employed shopkeeper presented a neatly wrapped carton with some characters written on it: "With a self-employed shopkeeper's regards." It is a pity that this reporter was standing too far away and could not clearly see what he presented. A resident told this reporter that they had been serving in this center since 0800 in the morning, and had sent ten batches of materials to the student. Now they were collecting the eleventh batch.

At sunset, it got cooler. This reporter once again went to the donation center. Those voluntary collectors were still busily working. Their voices had become husky, and sweat streamed down their faces. Now, most donations were clothes for keeping out the cold. A young woman carried a bundle of clothes and rushed to this place. Inside the bundle, there were new sweaters, woolen coats, padded coats, blankets, and jackets.... The onlookers praised her, and a young man said: "I have never worn such nice clothes." The young woman said shyly: "My mother asked me to choose the best clothes; we cannot choose the old ones if we present them to the students."

This reporter inquired of an organizer about the results of the whole day. She said that they had sent more than 30 batches to the students.

**Municipal Authorities React to Events in Beijing**

**Authorities Denounce 'Vile Rumors'**  
BK2105163389 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1611 GMT 21 May 89

[Excerpt] Beijing, May 21 (AFP)—City authorities in the Chinese capital Sunday denounced "vile rumours" that hundreds of thousands of students demonstrating on central Tiananmen Square would be cleared from the area by 5:00 am Monday (2000 GMT Sunday).

Television broadcast the statement as millions of people took to the streets for the third night running to block access to the city to troops called in after midnight Friday to clear Tiananmen Square.

Troops have been stopped by a human wall of Beijing residents and have been unable to penetrate beyond the city's suburbs.

The television announcer first read the text of the alleged ultimatum, then described it as "vile rumour."

The document had been circulating among students in Beijing since earlier Sunday, and was attributed to Prime Minister Li Peng.

The text said:

"1- the students must leave the square.

"2- The city cleaners will move in at 5:00 am Monday to clean the square.

"3- Beijing prisons have been cleared."

The announcer then went on: "This is a vile rumour which has been circulated by...activists."

The statement interrupted regular programmes and was retransmitted at least five times.

Martial law was imposed in Beijing on Saturday after troops ordered into Beijing late Friday failed to reach the centre, their paths blocked by the population.

Shortly after having issued the denial, the television advertised yet another "important announcement."

This consisted of a report that "a group of students from China Science University" had sent a seven-member delegation to a local factory to express fears that there would be "a bloodbath" if a military operation were to be conducted against them.

"The workers told the students that the soldiers were just coming to re-establish calm," the announcer continued, "not to attack the students, and that the Army was against bloodshed."

"The workers told the students not to listen to silly rumours and to return to their classes," the announcer said. [passage omitted]

#### Spokesman Denies Suppression

HK2105230889 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 1457 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, 21 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—According to a Beijing television station report this evening, this afternoon rumors were spread by certain people in Tiananmen Square and in various colleges and streets to the effect that the central leadership has made a three-point decision: to start suppressing the students by 0500 tomorrow at the latest; for all school work personnel to report for duty at their units tomorrow, tasked with clearing up Tiananmen; and for the Beijing prisons to be cleared of all but people who have committed serious crimes, to make room.

A spokesman of the Beijing Municipal People's Government said that after checking with the departments concerned, it is found that these are pure rumors fabricated by people with extremely sinister motives, with the aim of causing disturbances. The municipal government hopes that the masses will clear their vision, heighten vigilance, distinguish between right and wrong, and clearly perceive the sinister features of those who provoke disturbances.

#### Army Role Discussed

OW2005191189 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1849 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (XINHUA)—A spokesman from the Beijing Municipal Government today answered questions from a reporter [as received] on transferring part of the People's Liberation Army into the capital to carry out martial law tasks.

Asked why troops have been moved into Beijing, the spokesman said, "As everybody knows, the state of anarchy in Beijing in the last few days has been getting ever more serious. The situation has seriously affected people of the whole city in their work, production, study and life order."

"Beijing is where the headquarters of the party Central Committee and the State Council are situated, and there are many foreign resident institutions," he said.

He said, "The existing public security personnel and armed police are deployed according to the needs of a normal situation. Under the present particular conditions it is impossible for them to shoulder the task of safeguarding the capital's order. According to the needs in carrying out the State Council's order to impose martial law in some areas of Beijing, some troops have been transferred into Beijing City to help its public security personnel and armed police troops to carry out the task of imposing martial law with approval from the Central Military Commission."

On the tasks of the troops moved into Beijing, the spokesman said, "Comrade Yang Shangkun had talked about this question at yesterday's cadres' meeting of the party, the government and the Army. To sum up, their tasks are: one, to maintain order in the capital and ensure that people of the whole city can normally carry out production, work, study and life; second, to ensure that the central and Beijing Municipal party and government departments can work normally; three, to ensure the safety of important departments and units; and fourth, to ensure that public property are not infringed and that citizens' personal lives and property are safe."

Asked whether it means a coming suppression of students as the troops have been moved into Beijing, the spokesman said, "Under the circumstance that the social order is in a serious confusion, there are many rumors in the society. One of the rumors said 'the troops have come to Beijing to suppress students.' This is completely groundless. The People's Liberation Army is the people's own army, and they are to defend the country and the people. Their entering into Beijing is by no means directed at the students, let alone 'suppressing the students'."

On whether there will be a military control of higher learning institutions, the spokesman said, "I can completely take the responsibility to say that according to the

demands of the order to impose martial law, some troops may carry out tasks around the schools. This move is aimed at assisting this city's public security personnel and armed police to maintain the normal order around the schools, ensuring that the teachers, students and staff workers of the schools can carry out normal work, study and life, and protecting the safety of their lives and property. There is simply not a task of military control." [sentence as received]

**Mayor Urges Roads Cleared**  
OW2105155889 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1532 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 21 (XINHUA)—Zhang Baifa, vice-mayor of Beijing, made a televised speech today urging to keep urban roads unblocked.

He said that Beijing's coal and liquefied gas, electricity and heat are in short supply. Vegetable, milk and eggs as well as other major staple food can not be transported into downtown Beijing while rubbish can not be shipped out of town, he added.

More than 200 buses and trolleys are being used as roadblocks, the vice-mayor said. So far, workers of the coking plant have been working for two days as others fail to come to their shift because of the traffic, he noted.

**Officials Want Students Stopped**  
HK2005054689 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English  
20 May 89 p 1

[Text] Local governments and rail departments are trying to persuade students not to come to Beijing to support student demonstrations and strikes.

But more than 57,000 students from other parts of the country had flooded into the capital by late yesterday, sources at the Ministry of Railways said.

They said these students have created an extra burden for already overcrowded trains.

More than 1,000 students in Fuzhou, the capital of Fujian Province, occupied the rail platforms yesterday, and some students laid on the tracks for several hours. Some passenger freight trains were delayed, they said.

Under persuasion, they left the platforms and rail tracks.

They warned that the overcrowded trains pose a threat to safety.

**Vice Mayor on Supply Difficulties**  
OW2105205789 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1701 GMT 21 May 89

[“Local Broadcast News Service”]

[Text] Beijing, 21 May (XINHUA)—Zhang Baifa, executive vice mayor of Beijing Municipality, made a speech on the Beijing television station today, appealing to the residents of the whole municipality to make joint efforts to ensure the supply of daily necessities.

He said: Beijing's coal, liquefied gas, electricity, and heat are in short supply. Vegetables, milk, eggs, and other major nonstaple foods cannot be transported into downtown Beijing, while rubbish cannot be shipped out of town. The key to all these problems lies in transportation. He appealed to the people of the whole municipality to safeguard the public transportation order and ensure the smooth operations of buses and trolleys.

Today is the second day after the State Council issued the martial law order. While performing the martial law tasks, the troops encountered some obstruction. The number of demonstrators decreased sharply during the day, but more have swarmed to Tiananmen Square after dark.

At midnight, tens of thousands of students continued their sit-in at Tiananmen Square.

**Railway Station Issues Notices**  
OW2205023289 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 2130 GMT 21 May 89

[From “News and Press Review” program]

[Text] Approximately 7,000 students from Tianjin University, Nankai University, Harbin Communication Engineering College, Hebei University, Xian Jiatong University, Shanghai Fudan University, and Tongji University left Beijing yesterday by 32 passenger trains, including Trains 71, 189, 37, 17, and 13, for their schools.

In a public notice issued in the evening, the Beijing Railway Station said: Students, since you came to Beijing, your parents and teachers have been worrying about you. Now you want to leave Beijing, and the Railway Department will do its best to make things convenient for you. To enable you students to return smoothly to your schools as soon as possible, the Beijing Railway Station has particularly made the following arrangements:

1. Clear signs will be put up in the square in front of the Beijing Railway Station to organize students to return to their schools by train from 22 to 25 May.

2. Students from areas other than Beijing will be processed for their return train travel according to their student identification cards.

3. Students who are returning to their schools please help railway station personnel maintain order in waiting for and riding the train.

4. The Beijing Railway Station will take proper measures according to the number of returning students and their destinations, and priority will be given to such student passengers.

In addition, the Railway Department issued this appeal:

A great strain has been placed on rail transport. To ensure the normal transport of coal, grain, relief materials, and passengers, students in areas other than Beijing, please do not come to the capital. This is aimed at ensuring the unimpeded traffic of railways, the main artery of the national economy.

**Officials Discourage Student Travelers**  
OW2005045389 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 1500 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] In recent days, the nation's already strained railway transportation has been further strained by a large number of student travelers coming to Beijing by rail. This situation has not only seriously jeopardized transportation safety, but has adversely affected the national economy and people's livelihoods. For this reason, the railway departments have called on the students to take the interests of the whole nation into account and stop coming to Beijing.

According to incomplete statistics, from 16 May until 0800 on 19 May, 57,000 students from other areas arrived in Beijing, with more than 24,400 arriving between 1800, 18 May and 0800, 19 May. This large number of student travelers has seriously strained railway transportation. Many trains could not leave because of broken springs due to the pressure of overcrowding.

The railway bureaus of Beijing, Lanzhou, Zhengzhou, Shenyang, and Chengdu have reported that from the afternoon of 18 May to 1600, 19 May, as many as 10 passenger trains have been delayed, with one delayed for as long as 4 hours and 50 minutes.

At 1150 19 May, more than 1,000 students surrounded the Fuzhou railway station, with more than 300 lying on the tracks. The disrupted passenger train schedules have seriously impeded the transportation of important supplies. According to some train workers, many unidentified personnel, claiming to be supporters of the student movement, joined the ranks of students to force their way onto trains. The railway departments call on the students not to be deceived and made the pawns of others.

#### Demonstrations Continue Despite Martial Law

##### PLA Ordered In 19 May

HK1905172489 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1719 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (AFP)—The Chinese leadership Friday ordered the People's Liberation Army (PLA) into Beijing to restore order, but stopped short of declaring martial law.

President Yang Shangkun, in a speech broadcast live on television early Saturday, said the Army was already mobilized and would move in cautiously and avoid violence.

He spoke immediately after Prime Minister Li Peng, who said he hoped the police would help the armed forces.

The two men were addressing a special meeting of cadres from the Chinese Communist Party, government and armed forces, the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY (NCNA) said.

Communist Party Secretary General Zhao Ziyang appeared to be absent from the meeting.

"Without the support of the PLA to restore order in Beijing, it would be very difficult," Mr Yang told a cheering auditorium.

He said the army was being brought into the city not to fight the students, but to protect government and other major offices from being attacked.

He said units were being moved into the city from outside Beijing and would proceed "softly, softly" to restore order.

Mr Li, in an impassioned speech that brought bursts of prolonged applause, described the scenes of the last few days in the Chinese capital as "critical."

"The anarchic state is going from bad to worse, and law and discipline are being violated," he said. "If we do not do anything to stop these demonstrations, nationwide rioting will break out."

But crowds of demonstrators blocked the path of the first units to arrive in the capital, forming a human chain across the path of a convoy of 30 trucks carrying about 30 helmeted soldiers each at a crossroads northeast of Tiananmen Square.

Thousands of demonstrators continued to pour into the huge plaza, which has been at the center of an unprecedented non-stop pro-democracy demonstration since May 13.

Demonstrations involving more than one million people brought central Beijing to a standstill over the last few days in support of a hard core of some 3,000 student hunger strikers on the square.

The students had announced Friday that they would stop their hunger strike and stage a sit-in instead.

They have been joined by people from all walks of life, and policemen in uniform have also been seen joining the demonstrations.

Mr Li told the meeting, broadcast after Chinese television interrupted regular programs, that he was speaking on behalf of both the government, which he leads, and the Communist Party Central Committee, of which he is a member.

To loud applause, he said: "I am sure my appeal will be strongly supported by the Army."

Mr. Li accused activists of manipulating the hunger strikers.

"Some leaders of the students have been keeping the hunger strikers as hostages," he said. "This is inhuman."

"If we let this situation go on, we can hardly predict where it will go," he added.

Students on the square greeted the broadcast, transmitted through loudspeakers, in silence interrupted by boozing and jeering whenever reference was made to unrest and disorder.

The students said they were expecting around 150 truck-loads of troops to eventually arrive on the square.

#### Demonstrators Defy Government Order

OW2005005089 Tokyo KYODO in English 2335 GMT  
19 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 KYODO—Pro-democracy demonstrators Sunday [as received] defied a government order to go home, risking a confrontation with army troops dispatched to crush what Premier Li Peng has called "a conspiracy to overthrow the government."

Trucks packed with defiant, jeering demonstrators roamed the streets of central Beijing throughout the night while students erected barricades at major intersections to block soldiers from entering the city.

Two military convoys carrying 60 truck-loads of soldiers were sighted in the western outskirts of Beijing three hours before Li announced the crackdown on demonstrators at a party conference aired on state television shortly after mid-night.

Students say they have, with the help of citizens, fended off military convoys approaching from the east and south of Beijing.

Li said in his speech that the crackdown is necessary to restore law and order. The demonstrators—whose number exceeded one million on Wednesday and Thursday—had created a state of anarchy in the capital.

The government must "take resolute and decisive measures to put an end to the turmoil," Li said. He warned all students to return "immediately" to their classrooms and banned workers from demonstrating in sympathy of the movement.

Li warned all demonstrating students to "immediately" return to their classroom and banned workers from demonstrating in sympathy of the students.

Li criticized party chief Zhao Ziyang during his speech, saying that the five-week-old student agitation for democracy had cooled down "before the beginning of May." On May 4, Zhao made a conciliatory speech in which he softened the government's prior hard-line opposition to the movement.

The turning point of the student campaign came a week ago, when a group of several dozen students launched a hunger strike at Tiananmen Square that later attracted more than 3,000 participants and drew massive public support from a wide cross-section of Beijing residents, including soldiers, doctors, teachers and workers.

Li accused "a handful of persons" whom he did not name of using the hunger strike to "coerce and force" the government to make unacceptable political concessions, including the creation of a formal political opposition group.

"Their purpose is to overthrow the people's government," Li said. Li also accused them of spreading "rumors and smear" against the party leadership.

Li said he found particularly intolerable demonstrators' caricatures of China's senior leader Deng Xiaoping.

The students jeered as they listened to Li's speech, which was carried over the government's huge public address system at Tiananmen Square.

"Is the Beijing spring over in one month?" one student leader wondered aloud, a reference to the overall crackdown by government troops.

Many of the thousands of hunger strikers who kept vigil at Tiananmen Square obeyed the order to evacuate but many also refused to go, reversing a decision by strike organizers to end the six-day fast.

Ambulances, their sirens shrieking, rushed the weakened hunger-strikers off to hospitals while more students replaced them in Tiananmen Square after Li's speech.

Elsewhere, defiant students in bands of 200 each marched to the intersections of major thoroughfares to block military convoys.

At Kongzhufen, a major intersection 7 kilometers west of Tiananmen, a group of students met 60 Beijing-bound military trucks from the No 27 Army group at about 9 pm, a witness said. Crowds were reported to have encircled the vehicles while students read newspaper accounts of their movement to impassive young soldiers sitting inside them.

"People's Army loves the people," demonstrators chanted from trucks cruising past the stationary military convoy.

At Gujialou, another major intersection on the eastern outskirts of Beijing, the demonstrators stopped the advance of a military convoy with a barricade blocked by parked buses. At the Qianmen Boulevard intersection about 200 meters south of Tiananmen, five trucks loaded with bricks and two buses were used as barricades to block passage from the south. At each intersection, crowds of demonstrators checked all passing vehicles while serving as a traffic patrol to open the way for siren-wailing ambulances.

#### Troops Blocked 19 May

HK2005024789 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 20 May 89 pp 1, 3

[Text] Chinese troops moved into central Beijing late last night as President Yang Shangkun and Prime Minister Li Peng announced on national television that the government was taking "firm measures" to quell the week-long anti-government demonstrations set off by a student hunger strike for democracy.

In a long speech before an extraordinary meeting of the Communist Party and government and military cadres, Mr Li blamed a small group of conspirators for plunging the country into chaos.

He said the government would segregate this "very, very small" handful of agitators who were manipulating the student protest movement and "using the hunger strikers as hostages to coerce the government into agreeing to their demands".

His comments came shortly after the students announced they were calling off their six-day hunger strike in Tiananmen Square but were continuing with their sit-in.

But at about 2 am, Chen Yuanming, one of China's most famous poets, announced the hunger strike was starting again in protest at the involvement of the troops, whom

students were expecting to move in to clear the square following a Standing Committee order that demonstrations in Beijing were banned after midnight.

Student leader Wang Dan said: "Last night...we made a very important decision: to stop our hunger strike. But Li and Yang said the democracy demonstrations were 'disturbances'. So 200,000 people will go on hunger strike."

At 4.30 a.m. Beijing time, POST correspondent Seth Faison reported that tens of thousands of students were still firmly in control of the square.

Appearing determined to resist any move by the armed forces, they arranged themselves in formation around buses that serve as makeshift shelters for long-term hunger strikers.

"We will fight as long as we have to," said Gao Yuan, a Beijing Teachers' University student.

Crowds of workers gathered around the periphery of the square, aggressively commandeering passing trucks and even ambulances. Broken glass was everywhere on Changan Avenue.

Concrete dividers to form barricades and slashed tyres on trucks parked across the road so they cannot be moved. [sentence as published]

Marching students—including ones just arrived from Lanzhou, Gansu Province—were continuing to enter the square.

Mr Li's speech was repeatedly broadcast at full volume across the square.

Ambulances, sirens blaring, streamed in and out of the square as hunger strikers needed medical attention.

Mr Li said in his speech to the nation he was speaking in the name of both the government, which he leads, and the Communist Party Central Committee, of which he is also a member.

He said the government had the support of the PLA [People's Liberation Army] in its action.

Mr Li was flanked by the entire Standing Committee of the Communist Party, with the notable exception of General-Secretary Zhao Ziyang who was said to have offered his resignation earlier in the evening.

He said the minority of agitators aimed to destroy the socialist system and accused them of forming illegal organisations and trying to create an anti-communist opposition party.

"They have damaged production and social order, and our country's international reputation," he said.

"They have even launched attacks on Comrade Deng Xiaoping who has made great contributions to our reforms."

Mr Li said the meeting, called by the Politburo Standing Committee, was aimed at mobilising all to maintain stability and unity in order to ensure the smooth progress of the reform, the open policy and socialist modernisation.

He said a briefing by the Beijing municipal party committee secretary, Li Ximing, proved that the capital was in a critical situation.

"The anarchic state is becoming from bad to worse, and law and discipline are being violated," he said.

Mr Yang told the meeting he was in total agreement with Mr Li.

"Beijing has been in a state of anarchy. I completely support Li Peng's report...if the situation were to continue our capital would no longer be a capital."

"If disruption from the demonstrations continues, there would be no work to be done and no way to do the work of the government," he said.

Mr Yang confirmed that troops had come from outside Beijing, but he said they were called in not to suppress the students but to restore order.

Mr Li said the government had decided to take firm and resolute measures to curb turmoil in Beijing and prevent the week-long insurrection from spreading across the nation.

"Some of the students on hunger strike in Tiananmen Square are continuing their fasting," he declared, "their health is seriously deteriorating and the life of a few is in imminent danger."

"Actually a handful of people are using the hunger strikers as 'hostages' to coerce and force the party and the government to yield to their political demands. In this regard, they have no iota of humanism."

In view of their action, the authorities had taken two major steps: every possible measure is taken to treat and rescue the fasting students, and holding several rounds of dialogue with their representatives.

However, the dialogue was not fruitful. The students themselves had said they could no longer control the situation in the square.

"If we fail to put an end to such chaos immediately and let it go unchecked, it will very likely lead to a situation which none of us would like to see," Mr Li said.

Although he did not outline the measures to be taken or whether martial law had been declared, the PLA troops were moved into striking distance of the square.

As one convoy of 50 trucks carrying about 2,000 troops approached from the west, thousands of demonstrators waving banners and flags blocked the road.

They swarmed around the western convoy, many crawling over the trucks.

They shouted "the Army trucks cannot move" and "do not let them pass". The western side of the capital was in ferment as groups of people headed towards the stalled army convoy.

A 10-year-old posed at the bonnet of an army truck for a photograph while the crowds cheered.

Protesters pasted posters in support of the students on the sides of the truck.

The troops sat impassively in their vehicles.

A PLA source said troops from outside the Beijing region were brought in for "possible action" after the 38th Army, which protects the capital, said it was unwilling to suppress the protests. "They are very sympathetic," the source said.

The 24th and 27th Armies of the PLA were reported to have moved into the outskirts of Beijing from their bases in Shijiazhuang and Changde, in Hebei Province.

The State Council, China's cabinet, earlier in the evening announced that demonstrations were to be banned as of midnight, declaring they destroy stability and unity, government sources said.

The students' insistence on continuing a sit-in appeared to challenge the government order.

In Tiananmen Square, a student announced on loud speakers: "I have good news for you all—our People's Liberation Army comrades have come to help keep order. Let's welcome them."

The student committee co-ordinating the fast announced that the hunger strike would end at 9.30 pm but the committee said the protest for democracy would continue as a sit-in.

At least 2,400 participants were taken to hospitals. Most returned to the square after being revived. Doctors also reported cases of hepatitis and other infectious diseases.

Student leaders said that if the Army came, demonstrators should remain quiet and sit down on the ground.

Student Zhang Boli said: "We have achieved a great victory. We will change from 3,000 hunger strikers to a sit-in of tens of thousands. Our struggle...hasn't ended.

"We can only hope our classmates will be calm and controlled and not beat or shout back," he said.

Another student said they would welcome the soldiers and did not believe the Army would obey orders to use force.

"I have been in the Army," one said. "The Army of today is different from that of the past. They are trained to fight foreign enemies not their own people."

The protest by students and workers in China's largest city, Shanghai, swelled to an estimated 500,000, an American witness said.

More than 500 students joined a hunger strike there, and there was no immediate word that those strikers would halt their action.

A few minutes after Beijing students announced that their hunger strike would become a sit-in in the square, the New China News Agency (NCNA) indicated that the government had decided to move to end the demonstrations.

"The Chinese Government will, with a responsible attitude, take measures to stop the chaos so as to restore social order."

The government measures, which Mr Li did not describe, will also aim to ensure "the smooth progress of China's reform and opening to the outside world", NCNA said.

It said Mr Li made the remarks to Richard Woolcott, a special emissary of Australian Prime Minister Bob Hawke.

"This is purely China's internal affair, and we'll solve this properly," the NCNA quoted Mr Li as saying. "I'm fully confident of it."

The State Council of the Chinese Government issued a three-point circular declaring all demonstrations in the capital illegal and has mobilised armed police to clear Tiananmen Square, according to informed sources.

The State Council document contains three points, according to a Chinese official:

Demonstrations are illegal;

Any demonstrators who persist will be responsible for their own actions;

Student demonstrations have caused unrest throughout the country.

Virtually every major city in China has erupted into anti-government demonstrations. There have been reports of sporadic violence and rioting as well, according to a senior Chinese media person.

Earlier in the day, the All-China Federation of Trade Unions had put public support behind students who have led massive demonstrations in Beijing since last month.

Production was seriously disrupted at many Beijing enterprises as workers attended the protests, the CHINA DAILY reported yesterday.

Around the square, several dozen delegations from Beijing factories had arrived in trucks and buses.

#### Calls for Li Peng's Resignation

HK2005034989 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 20 May 89 p 1

[Text] More than a million Beijing citizens last night blockaded the Third Circular Road to keep out People's Liberation Army vehicles moving to crack down on the student protest in Tiananmen Square.

At the same time about 150,000 people flocked to the square at midnight as unconfirmed reports of Mr Zhao Ziyang's resignation spread.

Half an hour later, the crowd listened to Premier Li Peng's speech to the Beijing cadres' meeting on a China Central Television broadcast.

Enraged by Mr Li's criticism of the mass movement as "chaos", disgruntled people jeered and hurled abuse against the remarks.

Chants of "Down with Li Peng", "Li Peng resign" reverberated around the square.

Supporters swarmed into the square while the broadcast of Mr Li's speech was repeated.

Almost all the people on the square seemed to be aware of the deployment of the People's Liberation Army troops and they alerted one another not to resort to violence.

But there was no signs of troops on the square while dozens of troop carriers had been deployed.

For safety's sake, the autonomous student organisations urged weakening hunger strikers and female students to leave.

"We will never give up until we achieve our goals," students chanted.

At 1 am, the anger reached boiling point.

While hundreds of students and people rushed to the square, the autonomous student organisations announced the restoration of the hunger strike in protest against Mr Li's remarks.

The original 3,000 hunger strike were joined by tens of thousands of students and citizens on the fast.

Other students formed a wall to protect the hunger strikers in the square.

About 200,000 people on the square vowed to stay on even though troops were deployed.

**6,000 Fasting Students Reported Ill**  
OW2005042889 *Shanghai City Service in Mandarin*  
0300 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] According to the emergency medical care center of Beijing Municipality, 6,003 of the students on hunger strike at Tiananmen Square have become ill as of 2200 [1300 GMT] 19 May. Incidences of dysentery and Type-A hepatitis have been found among the fasting students. However, no deaths have been reported yet.

**Students 'Flooding' Into Beijing**  
HK2005054389 *Beijing CHINA DAILY in English*  
19 May 89 p 1

[By staff reporter Liu Jie]

[Text] Students are flooding into Beijing by train at an estimated rate of 50,000 a day to back their fellows on hunger strike in Tiananmen Square—and they are travelling free with the support of the railway workers.

Inspectors at the exit of Beijing railway station estimated that 13,000 arrived in the four hours from 12 noon to 4 pm yesterday.

They are mainly from the nearby city of Tianjin and the provinces of Heilongjiang, Jilin, Liaoning, Hebei, Shanxi, Anhui, Hubei, Shannxi, Jiangsu, Guangdong, the Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region and Shanghai.

Some also came from Chengdu, Sichuan Province, spending 40 hours on the crowded train.

While thousands arrive, others are returning to their schools after one or two days of demonstrating in the capital. But they say they will be returning with even more of their comrades.

This extra burden has increased the pressure on already crowded trains and stations. But the students have gained the full support of the railways workers.

Trains have tended to arrive more punctually. Special station entrances and exits have been opened for the students and if they are in large groups carrying flags and placards they are allowed to travel free.

Teachers too are travelling with their students.

More than 300 from Tianjin's Nankai University led by their vice-president, Professor Zhu Guanghua, joined the demonstration ranks.

Tianjin Medical College provided two buses with food and drink and 1,000 yuan for its students travelling to Beijing.

Of the 20,000 students in Tianjin's Nankai and Tianjin Universities, about 17,000 have come to Beijing.

"All the students in my class are here except one who has been ill," a second-year student of the Department of Economy at Nankai University, Ji Xingwang, said while marching with his fellow students out of the station's exit hall.

According to the Tianjin Red Cross which sent doctors and equipment to Beijing, there are around 40,000 of that city's students in the capital.

Other passengers and students said still more are on the way.

"I saw a large crowd of students covering almost the whole platform of Shenyang City's railway station when our train was passing there, waiting for the trains to Beijing," said a worker from Changchun, the capital city of Jilin Province.

**Student Leader Assesses Protests**  
LD2005092689 *Belgrade TANJUG in English*  
0440 GMT 20 May 89

[By Zoran Djordjevic]

[Text] Beijing, May 19 (TANJUG)—Chinese students, whose protest has been shaking the most heavily populated country in the world for over a month, want to speed up the development and democratization of the country and "tug forward the ship of Chinese reforms," said student leader Uerkesh Daolet [spelling as received] in an interview to TANJUG correspondent here today.

Uerkesh, 21-year-old freshman of the Beijing teacher-training college, said the students are ready to spill "blood, sweat and tears" in order to tug the Chinese "crumbling sailboat with torn sails and stuck oars, which sails forward very slowly."

Uerkesh said that the students are convinced their movement will succeed, since it encountered far broader popular support than any previous one. Everybody welcomes our demand for the halt of corruption and abuse, and the development of democracy, the student leader said.

In Uerkesh's view, the weak point of the student movement is the fact that the demands for democracy are still abstract to the majority of Chinese, with the exception of

intellectuals. "We should explain to the people that democracy is closely linked to the people's own interests, with the salaries of workers and the prices of consumer goods. At the same time, we urge openness and freedom of the press," said Uerkesh.

Our people have realized they have been led on for a long time, devoid of real information. No-one wants to be deceived anymore, the people have come to their senses, and in that aspect, it is not difficult to get support for our movement, Uerkesh said.

However, we students must still work on the spreading of our ideas. We have set up special "propaganda teams" to explain the essence of our movement to the citizens, especially workers, throughout the country, the student leader added.

Asked whether he would suffer any consequences for being one of the main organizers if the movement failed, Uerkesh stressed that he and the other student leaders are ready to take all the consequences, if necessary. For a time, prior to May 4, we even went into hiding—he admitted—not out of fear, but following advice from other colleagues, who feared the demonstrations would fail if we were arrested.

Asked about his view of the Chinese leadership's stand on the movement, Uerkesh expressed regret that it takes so long to reply to the students, and then noted that the leadership itself is divided regarding their movement.

Since several slogans demanding the retirement of Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping have been seen in demonstrations over the past few days, Uerkesh was asked whether this would happen. He answered that the student movement itself would not lead to Deng's resignation, but that it might indirectly influence Deng to reach the decision earlier than he thought.

#### Some Prefer Sit-in to Hunger Strike

HK1905150889 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 1410 GMT 19 May 89

[*"Some Voluntary Organizations Formed by Students From Beijing Institutions of Higher Learning Call on the Hunger Strikers To Switch to a Sit-in"—ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline*]

[Text] Beijing, 19 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—At 1810 today, some voluntary organizations [zi fa zu zhi 5261 4099 4809 4930] formed by students from Beijing institutions of higher learning called a news conference at the Tiananmen Square to announce a 4-point statement.

1. The hunger strike and demonstration staged by students from Beijing institutions of higher learning have yielded remarkable results and awakened the people all

over the country. History and the people have objectively and fairly evaluated the patriotic and democratic nature of this student movement and the door to dialogue is now open.

2. In view of the current situation and to sustain and give depth to this patriotic-democratic student movement, we suggest that we switch from the hunger strike to a sit-in. If the students on hunger strike continue with their hunger strike we will continue to give them moral support. We will never drop the goals of our struggle.

3. Now that this student movement has turned into the people's patriotic-democratic movement, political structural reform is a must. We suggest that an emergency meeting of the National People's Congress be held immediately to discuss the specific plans for political structural reform and the student movement.

4. We request that people from all walks of life throughout the country cooperate with the students from Beijing institutions of higher learning in maintaining order. To stabilize social order, secondary and primary school pupils should not demonstrate in the streets, students in other parts of the country should not come to Beijing, and workers should not go on strike.

The voluntary organizations that called today's news conference are: Beijing Colleges Self-rule Federation, Federation of Colleges with Representatives in Beijing, and the Delegation Representing Beijing Institutions of Higher Learning at Dialogues.

#### Continuing Unrest 20 May

OW2005043289 Tokyo NHK General Television  
Network in Japanese 0300 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] [Video shows newscaster in Tokyo studio] In an effort to remove the students demonstrating in Tiananmen Square in Beijing, who are calling for democracy, the Chinese Government proclaimed almost all areas in Beijing City under martial law at 1000 [0100 GMT] this morning. In response, the students, who are continuing a hunger strike, are disregarding the martial law. Thus, the authorities and the students are further intensifying the confrontation. [Video shows Beijing Television footage of female announcer in studio reading martial law decree]

The martial law, proclaimed in the name of Premier Li Peng on radio and television, was put in force at 1000 this morning under Article 89 of the Constitution.

Martial law is in force in almost the entire area of the heart of Beijing City, including Tiananmen Square, where students are continuing a hunger strike; Dongcheng District containing Zhongnanhai, the building in which government leaders reside; Haidian District, where Beijing University and other prestigious universities are located; and Shijingshan District, where major factories are concentrated and workers live. [Video returns to newscaster in Tokyo studio]

At present, military trucks carrying troops are standing by at several places in and around Beijing City, but so far, there has been no report that they have begun moving.

Acts of disturbing order such as demonstrations, petitions, boycotts of classes, and strikes are prohibited in the areas proclaimed under martial law.

Under this martial law, the Beijing municipal authorities issued a people's government decree banning foreign journalists from engaging in news gathering and photographing activities on the street and warning that violators will be punished.

Now our Beijing correspondent will report from the scene.

[Begin telephone conversation between unidentified newscaster in Tokyo studio and correspondent Kosuda in Beijing] [Video shows Newscaster picking up telephone and beginning to ask first question, then cuts to footage from U.S. Cable News Network of Tiananmen Square in Beijing, identified by on-screen caption, for remainder of telephone conversation]

[Newscaster] Mr Kosuda, what was the situation when martial law was proclaimed?

[Kosuda] I am now in Tiananmen Square. At a little past 0930 [0030 GMT] when martial law was proclaimed, the authorities circulated the content of the martial law through the public address system at Tiananmen Square, as well as on TV and radio broadcasts. At that time many students became quiet and strained their ears momentarily, but—perhaps because they had been virtually under military control since late last night—they did not look too surprised.

[Newscaster] It has already been 2 hours since martial law was proclaimed at 1000. What is the situation in the street at this moment?

[Kosuda] I can see only the scenes in and around Tiananmen Square. Students are still remaining in the square here, and throngs of citizens are on the roads nearby, surrounding them, not moving out.

Before and after martial law was proclaimed, helicopters from the 27th Army in Shanxi Province carried out low-altitude flights over the square, as if to intimidate the crowd. They flew so low that the helicopters almost touched the roof of the Great Hall of the People.

[Newscaster, in surprise] Oh, oh.

[Kosuda] Regarding the students' moves, student leaders are energetically appealing to all students to gather around them in front of a monument in the center of the

square—the Monument for the People's Heroes. They are directing the students to make a human wall and safeguard the command post, where the leaders of the student movement are.

The students are unanimously resolved not to leave here no matter what happens. In an interview they told us: We will persuade the People's Liberation Army soldiers. Since they are the people's army, we are sure they will understand us.

In addition to hundreds of thousands of students, a number of doctors and nurses treating hunger-striking students remain here in the Square.

Meanwhile, there is the largest Chinese steel enterprise in Beijing. It is called Capital Steel Company. Workers of this company, numbering 100,000, reportedly went on strike at 1200 [0300 GMT]. This news reached the students here in Tiananmen Square.

[Newscaster] Is that right? What was the situation at that time?

[Kosuda] The students clapped their hands to welcome the workers' support.

[Newscaster] Well, thank you, Mr Kosuda. [End telephone conversation; Video returns to newscaster in studio]

You have just listened to a telephone report by correspondent Kosuda, reporting from Tiananmen Square near the Monument for the People's Heroes, where students are continuing a hunger strike.

**Troops, Tanks Stopped by Peasants**  
HK2005044689 Hong Kong Commercial Radio  
in English 0430 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Clashes have broken out in Beijing as the authorities attempt to impose martial law. Hundreds of demonstrators fought hand to hand battles with troops trying to enter the capital, leaving at least one soldier and an unknown number of protesters injured. Farmers have virtually sealed off the capital, blocking all major highways with agricultural vehicles. Troops and 20 columns of tanks have been stopped by protesters and some of the divisions have turned back.

News from China has been officially blacked out. State television announced a short while ago that class boycotts will not be tolerated, rumormongers will be dealt with severely, and that all demonstrations and strikes are banned.

Unconfirmed reports say strongman Deng Xiaoping has been isolated by Politburo members and that Communist Party chief Zhao Ziyang's resignation has been accepted. This appears to leave hardline Premier Li Peng as the de facto head of state. He has emerged as the

forceful advocate of a hardline stance against popular dissent. Earlier today, Mr Li promised resolute and decisive measures to put an end to the anarchic turmoil.

### Demonstrators Injured in Clashes

HK2005055089 Hong Kong Domestic Service  
in English 0500 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Martial law has been imposed by the Chinese authorities in parts of Peking, but as troops move in to quell the unrest in the center of the city, there were ugly scenes with reports of demonstrators being injured near Tiananmen Square. Student leaders have called for a special meeting of the National People's Congress and the resignation of the prime minister, Mr Li Peng. Millions of people have come out into the streets to show their support for the students and in places, barricades have been placed across roads to stop troops.

James Miles sent this report from Peking.

[Begin recording] The imposition of martial law was declared by the prime minister, Li Peng, in a statement read on national television and radio. The restrictions nominally came into effect at 10 a.m. local time in certain areas of the city, including the district around Tiananmen Square and the embassy area where most foreigners live and work. The regulations impose restrictions on the activities of foreign journalists, including a ban on reporting in the streets, factories, schools, government offices, and other specified places.

The announcement said all foreigners were banned from going among Chinese people engaged in activities deemed illegal under martial law. The American television company Cable News Network was told to suspend its live broadcast from Peking when officials said it was not allowed to continue using its satellite equipment. The regulations said Chinese and foreign reporters were strictly forbidden from, as they put it, using the excuse of reporting to issue propaganda that might have the effect of inciting the people.

The regulations ban strikes and demonstrations and prohibited what the announcement called the spreading of rumours. They said the security forces have the right to use forceful means to implement the restrictions.

The regulations were also announced over the public address system at Tiananmen Square as five military helicopters habored overhead. Demonstrators on the square shook their fists in defiance.

BBC correspondents on the streets of Peking said the city appears to be in revolt. Many workers said they are planning to go on a citywide strike this afternoon. Truckloads of banner-waving protesters are driving through the streets and citizens have set up roadblocks in some places to hinder the security forces.

During the night, before the armed soldiers moved in, hundreds of military vehicles carrying unarmed troops tried to enter the city. But their way was blocked on the city outskirts by huge crowds of demonstrators. The thousands of soldiers on board were apparently unarmed and there were no reported actions taken against the protesters as they thronged over the vehicles, raising banners on some of them. The soldiers were trying to make their way to the Revolutionary History Museum, which overlooks Tiananmen Square, and there await further orders.

The attitude of the crowds varied from hostile to friendly. Sometimes, the protesters jeered at the soldiers, shouting at them to go back and saying that as members of the People's Army, they should not harm the people. At other times, the demonstrators offered cigarettes to the soldiers and shook hands with them, evoking a friendly response from the troops.

In the street immediately outside the BBC's office in Peking, which lies within the martial law area, there was no sign of any military or unusual security presence after the regulations came into effect. Traffic appeared much lighter than usual, but otherwise there was little sign of unusual activities. Television and radio have repeatedly broadcast the speech by the prime minister, Li Peng, at a special meeting in Peking of thousands of party, government, and Army officials. The prime minister appeared grim faced and brimming with anger as he called for powerful and resolute measures to control the unrest. Mr Li said what he called a state of anarchy in Peking was going from bad to worse. The unrest, he said, had also affected many other cities and that in some places, there had been many cases of beating, smashing, looting, and burning. The prime minister said that if no quick action was taken, then there would be turmoil. The fate and future of China, he said, were facing a serious threat. [end recording]

That was James Miles reporting from Peking. Forty demonstrators are so far reported to have been injured after being clubbed by police. One report said that hundreds of workers and peasants have fought hand-to-hand with hundreds of soldiers trying to enter Peking. Eyewitnesses said the confrontation took place on a main road about 12 miles south of the city.

Mark Brayne in west Peking describes one incident where protesters pleaded with troops to turn back.

[Begin recording] Units of the Chinese Army, carrying armed soldiers [as heard], have been stopped at the outskirts of the capital by large crowds of citizens and students blocking their path to the center of the city. Two hundred yards from where I am now speaking, near the Liaozi Bridge in southwest Peking, more than 20 trucks, each carrying some 30 soldiers with machineguns, were halted at 1130 this morning, and members of the crowd

are at this moment pleading with the officers and their soldiers at the back of the trucks not to follow their orders to continue to the city center.

As the column approached the bridge from the south, the crowd above shouted and jeered: Go back. We don't need you. They streamed to the road holding the columns and shouting: Don't point your guns at the citizens. Students have climbed on top of trucks' cabin roofs to read out appeals in support of the beleaguered Communist Party leader Zhao Ziyang. [recording interrupted]

The troops are evidently under orders not to speak to anyone. Inside the vehicles, radio operators appeared in constant touch with their headquarters. An hour before, on the bridge above, I witnessed the first clashes between angry crowds and police who beat a number of demonstrators with truncheons as at 1000 they tried to block the main access route into Peking. After some minutes, they were ordered to withdraw into their buses, beating one man bloodily at the head as they did so. Their commanding officer was also beaten and kicked.

As I speak, the policemen remain barricaded in the bus blocked in by crowds. And the stand-off continues between troops and crowds of well over 10,000 under the bridge, with many women and children watching.

I am just told that more than 10 truckloads of People's Armed Police—that is China's internal security force—have now arrived on the scene.

This is Mark Brayne in southwest Peking. [end recording]

And that report just in from Mark Brayne in Peking.

**Reports on 20 May Situation**  
HK2005051489 Hong Kong AFP in English  
0510 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (AFP)—Tens of thousands of people, mostly students and nurses, were still massed in Tiananmen Square Saturday afternoon, several hours after the imposition of martial law in most of the Chinese capital.

Helicopters passed overhead as students appealed for protection from the army over loudspeakers.

"We are your brothers, protect the people," "Protect the People's Republic of China," they cried.

But the students' appeals were drowned out by government loudspeakers, repeating the announcement by Premier Li Peng that martial law had been imposed in parts of Beijing, including the immense plaza, at 10:00 a.m. (0100 GMT).

At 11:02 a.m. (0202 GMT), three army helicopters painted in camouflage colors but apparently unarmed, cruised low above the square, while the defiant crowd raised their fists and made the "V" for victory sign at them.

One helicopter buzzed the roof of the Museum of Revolutionary History, which faces the Great Hall of the People.

Meanwhile, a reliable source said that the People's Liberation Army's 27th division, which students had detained throughout the night about six kilometers (four miles) from Tiananmen, had abandoned its attempt to enter the city and withdrawn.

PLA troops were also deployed in Beijing's subway, notably the line which serves Tiananmen Square and its vicinity, and the underground was closed to the public.

Detachments of soldiers, blocked by demonstrators in the night from Friday to Saturday, had pulled back from some areas of the capital, eyewitnesses said.

The PLA's 38th division remained in its barracks in Baoding, about 150 kilometers (90 miles) southwest of Beijing.

"Forty years ago, the People's Liberation Army entered Beijing. The people greeted them in triumph. Today, they again entered Beijing: the people are not celebrating," read a poster in the center of the capital.

Late in the morning, tracts denouncing martial law were thrown from the top of the China International Trust and Investment Corp. (CITIC), one of China's biggest financial institutions.

"The moment is critical for the Chinese. We must act immediately to fight with effective, legitimate and non-violent means," a tract signed by the student leaders of Beijing University said.

"The situation today is one of life or death for the People's Republic of China and the Communist Party," it added.

Tanks were seen in the southern Beijing suburb of Fengtai following the martial law decree.

The decree declaring martial law Saturday came after the Chinese leadership called in the army Friday to quash pro-democracy protests and military convoys were blocked by masses of demonstrators in an unprecedented confrontation between the population and the military.

The decree, signed by Mr. Li, was announced on state-run television and published by the official New China News Agency (NCNA).

"In view of the fact that serious turmoils have taken place in Beijing and that social stability, people's normal life and social order have been disrupted, and in order to firmly stop the unrest ... the State Council decided ... to execute martial law in part of Beijing as from 10:00 a.m. (0100 GMT) on May 20, 1989," the official text of the martial law decree said.

A news blackout was also imposed in the Chinese capital on Saturday under another martial law decree.

All news reporting from Beijing, including television broadcasts and use of telecommunications channels, is forbidden under martial law, state-run television said.

Under Martial Law Decree No 3, it was prohibited to carry out news gathering activities and to take photographs or video footage in areas of Beijing where martial law had been imposed, it said.

Spreading rumors and false information and making speeches or distributing tracts promoting social disorder is also forbidden, it added.

It is prohibited to disturb meetings of the Communist Party, government or the military, television and radio offices and other "important work units," television said.

The parts of Beijing affected by the martial law decree include Chongwen and Xuanwu, near Tiananmen Square, western Shijing Shan, the university area of Haidian, the southern suburb of Fengtai, and Chaoyang, a district that notably includes embassies and residential areas reserved for foreigners as well as the office of AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE.

The city center has been completely paralyzed by protesters since Wednesday, and business activity in the capital had been severely disrupted by strikes in several industries.

Throughout the night and part of the morning, Chinese television repeated without interruption a speech by Mr. Li early Saturday announcing that he had called on the army to "reestablish order."

The demonstrators had been calling for him and 84-year-old paramount leader Deng Xiaoping to step down.

The announcement of the army crackdown indicated that liberal Communist Party chief Zhao Ziyang seemed to have been purged from the leadership.

Mr. Zhao was conspicuously absent from the lineup of the country's top leaders shown during Mr. Li's speech.

Rumors had been circulating Thursday night that Mr. Zhao had resigned because he would not approve the decision to send in the army.

Mr. Zhao has been widely seen as the only man capable of reforming China with bold economic and political initiatives.

Confirmed as general secretary of the Communist Party in November 1987, Mr. Zhao had already been one of the leading proponents of China's open-door policy and rapid economic reforms since he has appointed premier in 1980.

Meanwhile, a journalist of the official party organ the PEOPLE'S DAILY said a student hunger striker had died sometime in the last few days, and that the government had prohibited publication of the news.

The student's death would be the first in the current wave of popular protest in China.

#### Demonstrators Ignore Martial Law

OW2005074289 Tokyo KYODO in English 0727 GMT  
20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 KYODO—The government declared martial law in Beijing Saturday but tens of thousands of demonstrators poured into the city center in defiance of a military-backed crackdown on the pro-democracy campaign.

Party hardliners led by Premier Li Peng decided to suppress the five-week-old, student-led movement in a top-level party meeting Friday that forced party chief Zhao Ziyang out of office, a Chinese source said.

The source said Li has assumed Zhao's party post on an acting capacity. But no official announcement on the reported change has been made.

"Li Peng, step down. Li Peng, step down," demonstrators chanted as they marched along Changan Boulevard toward Tiananmen Square. Among Saturday's marchers were a group of about 500 reporters of the official PEOPLE'S DAILY, who defied the party's decision on Friday to stay away from the demonstrations.

"Li Peng, step down. Li Peng, step down," the PEOPLE'S DAILY reporters chanted, joining a sustained anti-Li chorus among the demonstrators.

Li, who announced the military crackdown shortly after midnight and followed it with martial law Saturday morning, emerged as the open target of anger of the demonstrators estimated to number 100,000.

There was no sign of military presence in central Beijing 12 hours after state President Yang Shangkun declared that troops had been ordered into the capital.

Student sources said military convoys sent into the city had withdrawn from the city outskirts after they were blocked by human and makeshift barricades erected by students and local residents.

The martial law decree, which bans all forms of demonstrations, went into effect at 10 a.m. But demonstrators ignored it. Trucks and buses carrying demonstrators continued to roam the clogged streets in central Beijing.

Beijing Mayor Chen Xitong, who has been designated to administer martial law, also banned foreign and domestic reporters from covering the student movement in the first news blackout since the student campaign began in mid-April.

Premier Li said martial law was necessary to restore order caused by "serious turmoil (that) has taken place in Beijing."

Li, in his speech broadcast repeatedly from Friday night through Saturday, also accused a "handful of behind-the-scenes people" of trying to overthrow the government. Both Li and Yang were speaking at a late night conference of senior party, government and military officials summoned Friday night to cope with the student agitation for sweeping democratic reforms and a free press.

The students jeered as they listened to Li's speech broadcast over the government's huge public address system at Tiananmen Square.

"Is the Beijing spring over in one month?" one student leader wondered aloud.

The thousands of students who kept vigil at the Tiananmen Square evacuated many of the hunger strikers but many refused to leave the square, reversing a decision by the strike organizers to call an end to the six-day fast.

As ambulances rushed to the scene with sirens blaring to cart weakened hunger-strikers off to hospitals, more students began to pour into the square after Li's speech.

Defiant students in groups of 200 each marched to intersections of major thoroughfares to block military convoys.

At Kongzhufen, a major intersection 7 kilometers west of Tiananmen Square, a group of students intercepted 60 military trucks heading into Beijing at around 9 p.m., a witness said.

The only reported clash took place at the Kongzhufen intersection, where 45 people who surrounded the military trucks were injured in a morning scuffle with uniformed personnel, a student leader said. Crowds were seen surrounding the Army trucks, with students reading newspaper accounts on their movement to young soldiers who sat impassively at the back of the vehicles.

"The People's Army loves the people," chanted demonstrators from trucks cruising past the stalled military convoy.

At Gujialou, another major intersection on the eastern outskirts of Beijing, demonstrators stopped the advance of a military convoy with a barricade of parked buses.

At the Qianmen Boulevard intersection about 200 meters south of Tiananmen Square, five trucks loaded with bricks and two buses were used to block passage from the south.

At each intersection, crowds of demonstrators checked all passing vehicles and patrolled traffic to open the way for ambulances trying to get through.

#### More Reports on Clashes

*BK2005153089 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1518 GMT 20 May 89*

[Excerpts] Beijing, May 20 (AFP)—Several dozen people were injured in clashes with troops as demonstrators defied the imposition of martial law here Saturday, laying down in front of Army trucks and carrying out other acts of rebellion. [passage omitted]

Students using loudspeakers in the immense plaza reported fighting late Saturday morning between soldiers and students and workers, the first report of a violent confrontation between protestors and the security forces since anti-government unrest began a month ago.

They said 45 people were injured in the fighting in north Beijing's Haidian University District. Further details about the incident were not available. The students said later that two more clashes had occurred in the morning. They said 12 people were injured at Yuegezhuang, in southwest Beijing, as demonstrators lay down in the road to try to stop trucks full of troops from reaching Tiananmen Square. Seven people were injured in similar circumstances in the nearby district of Liuliqiao, the students said.

An eyewitness backed up both reports and added that he had seen four trucks carrying soldiers armed with AK-47 assault rifles.

Earlier Saturday, students and workers in Tiananmen Square raised their fists and shouted in anger at helicopters hovering over the banner-decked plaza.

"We are your brothers, protect the people," the students cried out, appealing to the Army for protection.

According to the student loudspeakers on the square, thousands of people had blocked all the entrances to the square to prevent the Army reaching the plaza.

They deflated the tyres of Army trucks and drained water-cannon of soldiers who attempted to reach the square late Friday and early Saturday.

Student loudspeakers also said that anti-riot police, some carrying electric prods, had injured an unspecified number of students from the Institute of Foreign Languages during clashes in the southern Fengtai District.

Tiananmen Square has been transformed into an entrenched camp since Wednesday with ambulances shuttling ailing hunger strikers to and from hospitals.

At the foot of the Monument of the People's Heroes, bedecked with banners proclaiming "Long live the people," loudspeakers broadcast student directives. The crowds are urged to keep calm and soak handkerchiefs in water to protect themselves from the expected tear gas barrages. One student said they had received a message from the Army, waiting at the gates to Beijing, warning that rubber bullets, tear gas and water cannons would be used to shift the crowds from the massive square. On Saturday the demonstrators were kept busy looking for scraps of tissue and cloth to dunk in the dwindling supplies of water in the garbage-strewn square.

People were still streaming into the square at 10:00 p.m. (1300 GMT) in defiance of the martial law orders and in a massive show of people's power.

Government loudspeakers, blaring out the martial law orders prohibiting gatherings of people "to impede the normal order," competed with those of the students.

Throughout the day Army helicopters buzzed over Tiananmen Square as young motorcyclists zipped in and out of the square headed to different districts to report on the latest news for the student loudspeakers.

An all-out bid to clear Tiananmen Square was expected before dawn by some protestors but most were in defiant mood.

"We are afraid of nothing. One thing is certain, we will not leave the square," a 20-year-old student from the University of International Business and Economy said.

**Officer Pledges Not To Suppress People**  
OW2205034989 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0300 GMT 22 May 89

[From "Half an Hour at Noon" program]

[Text] RENMIN RIBAO today carries a picture in the upper right of its front page, with this caption: At noon on the day before yesterday, military vehicles blocked at the Hujialou Intersection in Chaoyang District slowly moved backward. A PLA officer told people gathering around the military vehicles: Since we are the people's own army, we will never suppress [zhenya] the people. The people there gave him a big hand.

**Leaflets Explain Zhao's Resignation**  
BK2005162689 Hong Kong AFP in English 1618 GMT  
20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 20 (AFP)—Beijing University student leaflets distributed here Saturday offered an—unofficial—insight into the high-level manoeuvring which resulted in the reported replacement of embattled party General Secretary Zhao Ziyang by Prime Minister Li Peng.

The leaflets, which have been on city streets since Friday, informed the population that "we are greatly sorry to announce with great indignation that Zhao's right to chair party work has been taken away by Li Peng".

His replacement has not been officially confirmed, amid the confusion caused by mass protests in defiance of martial law announced on Saturday.

According to the students, the split in the leadership deepened four days ago, during a China visit by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, at a Political Bureau meeting during which the student protests in central Beijing were discussed.

Mr. Zhao, who has expressed sympathy for the students' demands for political reform, was notably voted down by the five-member bureau after putting forward a five-point suggestion on resolving the crisis.

On the following day, the leadership decided to replace Mr. Zhao by the orthodox Mr. Li, but the Political Bureau's Standing Committee then reportedly refused to accept his resignation.

According to the students, Mr. Li then threatened the Standing Committee members with sanctions for violating party discipline.

**Workers Want General Strike**  
HK2105003089 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN  
SHE in Chinese 1557 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Beijing, 20 May (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE)—The move of the CPC in convening a rally of central and Beijing municipal party and government cadres and accusing the student upheaval of having turned into a disturbance has aroused strong resentment and defiance among the students taking part in the upheaval and among some of the workers.

Following the visit paid to Tiananmen Square hunger strikers by Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng early yesterday, plus the advice from people of various sectors, the college student federation had originally announced that the hunger strike would end that evening and a petitioning sit-in would be held instead. However, the midnight central and Beijing municipal party and government cadre rally, at which Li Peng presided, directly accused

the student upheaval of having turned into a disturbance, and also dispatched troops into Beijing. This aroused dissatisfaction among some of the Beijing citizens. Not long after the television broadcast had ended, large and small trucks loaded with workers and students converged on Tiananmen Square from all directions. Many citizens went into the streets in the middle of the night to voice their support. Moreover tens of thousands of citizens gathered on the main roads giving access to Tiananmen Square and the city district to block the troops enforcing the martial law decree.

The authorities announced martial law in the city district at 1000 today. People are forbidden to strike, boycott classes, hold processions, organize petitions, or distribute leaflets, and all foreign and Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan journalists are forbidden to gather news within the martial law areas. However, since the Army was unable to enter the city, martial law could not be enforced, and it was also impossible to clear Tiananmen Square and forcibly remove the students.

Despite that, military control [jun guan 6511 4619] has already been imposed on central organs and radio and television stations. Beginning in the early morning, many military helicopters have been hovering over Beijing, something hardly ever seen there during the past 40 years.

There were slightly fewer people in Tiananmen Square today compared with the 2 previous days. The hunger striking teachers and students in front of the Xinhua Gate have still not dispersed. A large streamer has been hung on the gate, inscribed "The government has alienated itself from the people; the workers, peasants, soldiers, students, and business sector must unite and struggle to the end." Masses of people fill the main roads and small side streets, and large and small trucks loaded with workers and peasants constantly come and go on Changan Avenue. Slogans such as "Oppose military control" echo throughout the city. In front of the All-China Federation of Trade Unions building, a mass of workers is demanding that the trade unions order a nationwide strike. However, no one has come out of the building yet.

**Nationwide Demonstrations 21 May**  
HK2205030989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 2

[Text] Demonstrations in provincial Chinese capitals grew more pointed yesterday with protesters calling for the resignation of top leader Deng Xiaoping and Premier Li Peng, who imposed martial law in the capital on Saturday.

In Shanghai, students chanting "Li Peng resign" staged another mass demonstration, ignoring local government warnings that their protests were pushing China's biggest city towards turmoil.

More than 100,000 students and onlookers paced the Bund, Shanghai's waterfront boulevard, for the third day running, denouncing Mr Li's decision to impose martial law in Beijing to suppress student unrest.

"Impeach Li Peng", read one banner seen on the Bund, home to Shanghai's city hall and Communist Party headquarters, which has become the focal point of protest.

A hunger strike by about 300 students outside Communist Party and local government headquarters ended overnight with the protesters boarding buses and ambulances for hospital treatment and to return home, witnesses said.

In a statement carried in the local media, the Shanghai government said the demonstrations were pushing the city towards turmoil.

"If we take into account the number of onlookers, these serious disturbances could lead to an incident that could result in death or injury," the statement said.

Throughout the east coast city of 12 million people, streets had been paralysed and deliveries of food and raw materials for factories "seriously affected", the statement said.

"If there is no change soon, economic losses will become serious and there will be turmoil," the city government warned. "This will bring greater hardship to Shanghai households".

In Nanjing, capital of central Jiangsu Province, demonstrators regrouped yesterday and shouted for Mr Li and Mr Deng to step down, a European studying in the city said by telephone.

Hundreds of thousands of people had taken to the streets of Nanjing on Saturday after Mr Li's televised speech declaring "anarchy" in the country, she said.

They filled the central Gulou and Xinjiekou squares and adjoining streets and marched between the squares all night, she said. Officials in Nanjing could not be reached for comment.

Staff at Jinling Hotel, the largest in Nanjing, hung a banner outside the hotel saying they supported the student action.

About 200 students in Nanjing have been on a hunger strike in support of the hunger strikers in Beijing, the European student said.

In Changsha, capital of Hunan province in central China, anti-government protests intensified yesterday as thousands marched in the city to the provincial government building, a Chinese source said.

"People are getting more and more furious with Mr Li and Mr Deng," he said, quoting the students as chanting. "Li Peng is a fascist" and "Down with Deng Xiaoping. It's time to take a rest".

At the provincial government building, where hundreds of students were staging a hunger strike, a board said "Day 3, 121 collapsed", the source said.

He added that seven of those who had collapsed were reportedly workers. More teachers and workers were taking up banners to participate in "relay marchers" organised by a student group.

On Saturday, workers protecting the hunger strikers had succeeded in pushing away uniformed soldiers who tried to break up the protest, a foreigner in Changsha said.

In Xian, the former Tang dynasty capital in Shaanxi province known for its underground terra cotta army, more than 10,000 students demonstrated yesterday in Xinchang Square, a Chinese teacher at the Foreign Languages Institute said.

Workers in Xian were donating money to help students travel to Beijing, foreign students said. About 300 students continued a hunger strike in Xian on Saturday.

Sources in Guangzhou said about 1,000 university students staged a rally yesterday in support of their Beijing counterparts.

In the central city of Wuhan, police had restored road traffic on the Yangtze River bridge which had been blocked by student demonstrators since last week, foreign students there said.

In his speech on Saturday, Mr Li had cited the blocking of the bridge in the capital of Hubei province as a sign of the seriousness of the unrest.

The double-deck bridge is one of the only two bridges that cross the Yangtze. Train traffic on the rail deck had not been interrupted, the students said.

In the southern port city of Xiamen, more than 1,000 students and workers demonstrated in the city centre and others at Xiamen University on Saturday, foreign sources said.

They also collected signatures to support party chief Zhao Ziyang.

In Harbin, up to 10,000 people marched through town on Saturday night and early yesterday.

#### Demonstrators Increase 21 May

OW2105051489 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 0300 GMT 21 May 89

[Live telephone report by correspondent Kato from Beijing, over video clips labelled by on-screen caption as 20 May footage from Tiananmen Square]

[Text] One whole day has passed since martial law was declared, but Tiananmen Square is still filled with students continuing their hunger strike and other students supporting them. It happens that it is a fine Sunday today. With this benefit, the number of supporting students and citizens is certainly increasing. It is estimated that there are over 100,000 people in the Square alone. The military helicopters that were seen in the morning are completely gone. Through loudspeakers set up in the Square, the students are repeating their declarations that enforcement of martial law is unconstitutional and therefore invalid. They are saying that when martial law is enforced, it has to be approved by the congress of the people's deputies, which is equivalent to a parliament, and then declared by the chief of state. They are insisting this procedure has not been followed so far.

About 200 students and citizens are shouting slogans in front of the gate of Zhongnanhai, where government office buildings and residences of senior officials are located, protesting the enforcement of martial law.

Now, to speak about the troops that were mobilized following declaration of martial law. They are going nowhere, having been stopped and surrounded by citizens on their way to the central part of the city. There is a place called Shinjinsan in the outskirts of Beijing, where about 50 military vehicles armed with machine guns and pistols are said to have been stopped and had their fuel tanks emptied by the citizens.

Reports also have it that three elders who have influence with the military—Xu Xianqian, (Cho Eishi), and (So Echo)—have declared that the military must not turn their guns on the citizens.

So, contrary to the hopes of the Li Peng government, which tried to solve the problem in one sweep by imposing martial law, the deadlock continues here in Beijing.

#### Troops Kept Out 21 May

OW2105043689 Tokyo KYODO in English 0420 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 21 KYODO—Pro-democracy demonstrators occupying Tiananmen Square formed human walls and vehicle barricades to stop troops from moving into the city center on the second day of martial law Sunday.

Meanwhile, troops sent in from outside the capital arrived by train at Beijing station early Sunday morning but they made no immediate move to leave their cars.

Crowds of tens of thousands surrounded the station before dawn as word spread that a passenger train carrying a contingent of troops was heading toward Beijing. The station is located about 2 kilometers from Tiananmen Square.

A group of students swarmed into the station and later poured onto the arrival platform.

By noon, the soldiers—estimated at 1,000—remained inside their carriages. Witnesses said they came from Shaanxi Province.

Meanwhile, thousands of troops ordered into Beijing to crush the student-led campaign remained stranded in the outskirts of Beijing, blocked by huge crowds of students and ordinary citizens as well as trucks and buses parked in the streets.

At around 2 a.m. tension swept through Tiananmen Square as a student broadcast said that troops stranded at Gonuzhen, a major intersection on the western outskirts of the city, were beginning to move.

#### Tiananmen Roads Blocked

OW2105110889 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin  
0930 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] According to Beijing Renmin Guangbo Diantai [Beijing People's Broadcast Station], the number of students and citizens in Tiananmen Square this morning dropped somewhat as compared with previous days. Since early morning, leaders of the Xicheng District Environment Sanitation Bureau, together with scores of cadres of the Bureau, swept the western half of the square with the cooperation of the students. Yesterday they carried away 12 truck loads of garbage. A cadre of the bureau asked the students and citizens to help them keep the square clean.

Public health workers said that no student fainted yesterday or today due to fasting. The state of health of many students is still not good.

According to another report, buses, nor subway trains, stopped operation in Beijing. At the Dabeiyao intersection east of Tiananmen Square, two large buses were parked head to head, blocking traffic from east to west. A traffic jam is relatively serious in the Liuliqiao area southwest of the square. Other major crossroads in Beijing are also blocked. Except for a few policemen directing traffic in intersections, order is being maintained mostly by the students.

**Tensions Rise 'Sharply'**  
BK2105114089 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1138 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 21 (AFP)—Tensions rose sharply among students occupying Tiananmen Square Sunday [21 May] evening as a report circulated saying Prime Minister Li Peng had ordered the plaza cleared by 5:00 a.m. Monday (2000 GMT), witnesses said.

A three-point statement attributed to Mr Li and read out on the public address system put up by the students, who are occupying the central square in defiance of martial law proclaimed Saturday, said that "Beijing prisons have been cleared" in preparation for mass arrests, witnesses on the square said.

The three-point statement, which students have been circulating in different parts of Beijing, according to several witnesses, reads:

1. The students must leave the square.
2. The city cleaners will move in at 5:00 a.m. Monday to clean the square.
3. Beijing prisons have been cleared to receive any students remaining on the square after 5:00 a.m."

However, witnesses who toured the Beijing suburbs said there was no indication of imminent troop movements and that in many places, the troops had pulled back further than positions they had occupied earlier.

#### PLA Issues Notice to Residents

OW2105122589 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin  
0930 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] According to a station report, the headquarters of People's Liberation Army [PLA] troops to enforce martial law issued a public notice to Beijing residents today. The public notice reads in full as follows:

At 1000 [1900 GMT] on 20 May 1989, the Chinese PLA sent troops to part of Beijing, in accordance with the order of the State Council on martial law and the order of the Beijing Municipal People's Government, to assist the public security police and the armed police in Beijing Municipality to enforce martial law. To ensure that these PLA troops may smoothly carry out their functions and tasks in enforcing martial law, the people in the capital are hereby notified concerning relevant issues as follows:

1. The Chinese PLA is the People's Army under the leadership of the CPC and the people's own army. The sole purpose of this Army is to serve the people wholeheartedly. This Army has the sacred duty to fulfill the glorious task of safeguarding the motherland and protecting the people who work in peace on the basis of the Constitution. To perform the duties in enforcing the

martial law, the PLA troops are entirely aimed at maintaining public security and restoring normal order in the capital. They are definitely not here to deal with patriotic students.

2. In the course of performing their duties, the PLA troops enforcing martial law are faced with obstruction. Taking the overall situation into consideration, the troops have exercised maximum restraint. The broad masses of people have also coordinated with the troops in all aspects. Right now, the order in Beijing is still quite chaotic. Traffic is being disrupted, and some commodities are in short supply. The public security situation may possibly become worse. The people are feeling uneasy and worried. The troops, in order to enforce martial law, must resolutely implement the law of the government. We are duty-bound to adopt various effective measures to change this situation. We will adopt resolute measures, in accordance with law and the aspirations of the people in the capital including those of the patriotic students, to deal with the handful of criminals who have engaged in beating, smashing, looting, and burnings. It is hoped that the broad masses of patriot students and people of all walks of life in society would give us their full understanding, support and assistance.

3. The PLA resolutely supports the demands of the broad masses of people in punishing the bureaucratic racketeers, opposing corruption, promoting socialist democracy and developing the legal system. It is precisely for the purpose of creating the social environment needed to fulfill the aforementioned tasks that we are here to enforce martial law and restore the normal order in the capital. We believe that the party and the government will embody the aspirations of the people, and adopt effective measures to solve the various actual problems through democratic and legal channels.

4. The troops to enforce martial law will strictly observe discipline in all fields; carry out education in various PLA units on cherishing the capital, the people in the capital, and the young students; bring into full play the glorious tradition of our Army in supporting the government and cherishing the people; refrain from making any remark or doing anything that will harm the relations between the Army and the people which is as close as fish and water; and use their actual deeds to safeguard the fundamental interests of the nation and the people. We believe that the people and young students in the capital will definitely be able to bring into full play their passionate patriotic fervor and high sense of responsibility to society; take the overall situation into consideration; exert even greater efforts to adopt a reasonable attitude and exercise restraint; and support the troops in fulfilling their tasks to carry out martial law and restore the normal order in the capital as soon as possible.

**Beijing 'Relatively Calm' 21 May**

*OW2105095689 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0931 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] Beijing, May 21 (XINHUA)—Beijing City is relatively calm and life proceeds generally as usual this Sunday.

Tens of thousands of college students continue their sit-in in the Tiananmen Square in the heart of the city, and there is a notable decrease of people gathered in the adjacent Chang'an Boulevard and other main streets.

Neither buses nor trolley buses are running in the city proper today as was the case last Saturday. Cars and lorries can be seen in the city but the number is much less. Power and water supply is normal and stores and shops are open as usual.

Martial law was imposed on parts of Beijing Saturday morning.

No troops are seen in the city proper. Army units ordered to enter the city to maintain public order are still waiting on the outskirts.

**Life 'Normal' on Day 1 Martial Law**

*OW2105090789 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin  
0700 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] According to the 21 May RENMIN RIBAO, the social order is the same as before, and the life of the people remains generally normal on the first day after the order of the State Council signed by Premier Li Peng on enforcing martial law in part of Beijing was announced.

Hundreds of thousands of college students were still conducting a peaceful sit-in demonstration in Tiananmen Square. During the day, demonstrations continued on the main streets. At night, various localities in the vicinity of the square, the east and west Chang'an Streets and some major street corners were packed with residents of the municipality.

**PLA Troops 'Awaiting Orders'**

*OW2105211989 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 2000 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] In accordance with a State Council order, signed by Premier Li Peng, on imposing martial law in some areas in Beijing Municipality, troops of the People's Liberation Army [PLA], that have been transferred from other localities, are around at the city proper. Some of the troops have already arrived in some important offices and units.

In order to ensure a good job in the ideological work, the municipal government and relevant departments have conducted publicity and explanation through various channels, clarifying that the PLA troops' entrance into

Beijing is to assist the capital's armed police and public security personnel to maintain the public security and restore the normal order there, and that the troops are by no means aimed against the students nor the masses of people.

At the moment, the PLA troops are awaiting orders around the city proper.

**Troops Remain Outside Beijing**  
OW2205012489 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 2130 GMT 21 May 89

[From "News and Press Review" program]

[Text] Yesterday was Sunday, the second day after martial law was enforced in some areas of Beijing Municipality. City residents' lives were as quiet as usual in the daytime. Except that bus and subway traffic had been suspended for two days, order in other aspects was basically normal.

College students still gathered in Tiananmen Square. Groups of city residents listening to speeches by students could be seen everywhere on the streets. Toward the evening, large numbers of city residents and demonstrators poured out to the streets. Roadblocks were set up by city residents and students at every major intersection leading to the city proper [shiqu].

The hunger-striking students in the square turned to staging a sit-in and peacefully presenting petitions. According to medical personnel, however, many students' physical conditions still made people worry. A message broadcast over a public address system set up by the students said that they would not stop until they reach their goal.

Some people said that water was stopped in the square. A reporter of this station drank water from a fountain near the Great Hall of the People. According to personnel concerned, water has not been stopped since 18 May.

As of 0600 this morning [22 May local time; 2100 GMT 21 May], when a staff reporter filed this report, martial law enforcement troops had not yet entered the city proper.

This reporter talked with soldiers of a PLA units at Liuliqiao and Wukesong in western Beijing. They said that they had been educated to have ardent love for the capital, its people, and young students.

Many personages of various walks of life have expressed concern over the situation in the past 2 days, since martial law was declared. Rumors have been spread everywhere. Because of traffic jams, the transport of some daily necessities, as well as production, has been affected.

**No Army Movement**  
HK2105234489 Hong Kong Domestic Service  
in English 2310 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] The situation in Beijing is one of confusion as tens of thousands of students and their supporters remain on the streets in defiance of the government. There has been no confirmation of reports overnight from students in Tiananmen Square that the Chinese leader Mr Deng Xiaoping and the prime minister, Li Peng, have been dismissed. Rumors last night that the military would begin to move in on the center of the capital at dawn have not materialized. Geoffrey Sterne of the BBC asked Mark Brayne in Beijing why the army had not gone into action.

[Begin recording] [Brayne] Well, to put it mildly, it's been a night of considerable confusion here in Beijing. The supposed decision by Li Peng to send in the troops was never officially confirmed by the government here or by the authorities, whoever they are. The news came from students on Tiananmen Square, and last night two senior generals, the only two remaining marshals of the Long March generation in the People's Liberation Army, were quoted as telling groups of students—and this was a report that was repeated again and again on television and on radio here—that they should not believe these reports and that the army was not going to be used against them.

However, there were also other rumors during the night about the position of Li Peng and of Deng Xiaoping. The only thing we can say for certain this morning [22 May] as dawn has come up here in Beijing is that the army has not moved, certainly not the heads of the columns that have been waiting outside Beijing now for more than 2 days, and that tension is easing again without any sign of resolution of what appears to be a continuing and extremely deep political crisis.

[Sterne] So Beijing is ripe with rumors, how do these rumors arise?

[Brayne] Would that one knew, I wish one knew just what was going on in the inner circles of the party here and behind the scenes. Certainly the tension in Beijing is so palpable and the willingness of the demonstrators on Tiananmen so obvious to believe or to pass on or to embellish on, perhaps, the versions of developments that they are hearing that it is not surprising perhaps that, in this extremely tense atmosphere, the rumors swirl and spread backwards and forwards across Beijing. The problem is that in the last week or so of rapid political developments, none of which have been particularly clear, there have been a number of occasions where the students on Tiananmen, or the students throughout the city, I should say, because they do now control the whole of Beijing, where they have been proved absolutely correct in their information. So I think the lesson of the night's events here in Beijing is that we are going to have to wait for some time perhaps to find out what exactly is going on in Chinese politics.

[Sterne] Well, leaving aside the politics, what is actually going on in the square? I mean is it still thronging with the protesters?

[Brayne] Rather less people than was the case last night, I am told by colleagues who have been monitoring the square overnight that there are only tens of thousands of students on the square at the moment, and several students moved away during the night to man barricades, very substantial barricades of buses and trucks and tractors and the like, at all the major intersections around the city. The tension during the night was a great deal deeper even than it was the previous night, there was a feeling that if the army was going to move, then tonight would be the night, because there had been these reports of an ultimatum from the prime minister. But at morning light here, just outside the BBC office, for example, one large barricade has in fact now been removed, and I think the feeling is that if the army is going to come, then it is not going to come certainly in the next few hours. [end recording]

That was Mark Brayne reporting a short while ago from Beijing.

#### Barricades Manned 21 May

HK2205031789 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 22 May p 2

[By Marlowe Hood in Beijing]

[Text] Like so many other things the Chinese Government has tried to do in the past month, the implementation of martial law in Beijing has not really worked.

At least not so far. With each passing day, the possibility of violence against what may be the largest peaceful anti-government demonstration in history becomes more real.

Despite bans on such activities, tens of thousands of students continue to occupy Tiananmen Square and deliver passionate anti-government speeches.

Prohibitions against journalists taking pictures and interviewing are ignored by Chinese and foreign reporters alike.

But Beijing's mood has changed. The people feel a hostile occupation encroaching on the city.

As more troops and tanks move in from all directions, the capital has tensed. Municipal authorities claim that the military's task is to assure the normal functioning of schools, factories and government offices, not suppression of students.

But the 19 and 20-year-olds—manning barricades with anti-tear gas towels wrapped around their necks—are bracing for the worst.

The state's threat of violence against its own people has, at the same time, had an ironic and salubrious effect.

For one thing, that notorious Beijing rudeness and lack of public civility has all but disappeared.

The urban population has redirected the anger they used to vent against each other towards the men who have trained guns on them: premier Li Peng, senior leader Deng Xiaoping, Mr Yang Shangkun and Beijing mayor Chen Xitong.

The people have created their own "gang of our."

Strangers greet each other when passing on the street, or flash the V-for-victory sign that has become a symbol of rebellion.

Taxi and truck drivers yield right of way with a smile and a wave of the hand. For anyone who knows Beijing, the transformation is dramatic.

In between the change from nastiness to niceness was a 48-hour crescendo of inchoate and frightening bedlam.

Gigantic Mao portraits began appearing, uniformed workers crammed into the back of trucks streaked back and forth across the city, peasants marched in from the surrounding countryside.

But underlying this explosion of euphoria, which bordered in some instances on hysteria, was a great reservoir of suppressed anger.

One could smell the possibility for a sudden and collective mood-swing against visible symbols of the Government.

The high level cadres resented for their special powers and privileges kept a low profile.

Suddenly the hundreds of luxury Mercedes Benz that used to run red lights with impunity were nowhere to be seen.

Their owners knew what an inviting target of attack these symbols of official profiteering would be for an angry mob.

"Sell the Benzes and put the money in education!" said one poster.

One motorcade of the kind of stretch limousines reserved only for senior leaders did an abrupt U-turn against traffic when suddenly confronted with a crowd of workers chanting "down with corruption!"

But when Mr Li Peng took to the airwaves at midnight last Thursday, the people's energy suddenly crystallised.

Instead of breaking the spirit of the student movement, Mr Li's declaration of martial law rallied the support of the entire Beijing population. China's leaders had declared war on their own people.

"We are no longer asking for a dialogue," said Mr Zhang Liang-hong, who arrived from inner Mongolia Normal University the next day.

"We are demanding the overthrow of the Government."

On Saturday, the massive crowds on Tiananmen booed when military helicopters buzzed the square and dropped broadsheet copies of Mr Li's belligerent speech.

They were ripped to shreds as soon as outstretched hands could reach them.

During the past two days, the square has become a revolutionary base camp for student protesters, not unlike the communists' pre-1949 mountain strongholds surrounded by hostile forces.

Throughout the rest of the city one finds occasional knots of people listening to anti-government declarations or talking about what appears to be an imminent crackdown.

#### **Students Remain at Tiananmen**

OW2105235189 Tokyo KYODO in English  
2327 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 KYODO—Students remained behind barricades in Beijing's Tiananmen Square on Monday morning after a tense and uneasy night in which a rumored military assault on the square failed to materialize.

Meanwhile, city authorities warned that supplies of energy are tight in Beijing and supplies of vegetables, milk and other food supplies are not reaching the capital as a result of road blocks set up by students to deter a military attack.

Students said in a broadcast Sunday evening that Premier Li Peng had vowed to clear Tiananmen Square by force by 5 a.m. Monday, but hours later two retired senior military officers denied the student claim as based on rumors.

The officers, Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian, made the denials in radio and television broadcasts that were repeated virtually throughout the night and Monday morning.

Nie and Xu made the comments to two students groups who went to their homes Sunday night and urged them to comment on Li's rumored order to attack the students at Tiananmen Square, Radio Beijing said.

The broadcast quoted Nie as telling a group of students who called at his home at 7 p.m. that, "the troops who have come to Beijing to impose martial law are here to safeguard social order and stability in the capital."

The student delegation, in a letter outlining the warning the students broadcast at Tiananmen Square just 30 minutes earlier, told him that Li had decided to suppress the students and clear the square by Monday morning, the radio said.

The students also said they had heard that all the major jails in the capital had been told to get ready to accept more people.

Nie reportedly told the students that what they had heard about Li's alleged decision was "pure rumor."

Li imposed martial law on Beijing on Saturday after saying that some people "behind-the-scenes" were using the student prodemocracy campaign to seek to overthrow the government.

The students barricaded themselves in at Tiananmen Square on Sunday night, blocking traffic from getting into the square by placing buses, trucks and metal road dividers across the streets.

Zhang Baifa, the deputy mayor of Beijing, said in a speech broadcast by the state television network Sunday night that supplies of coal, gas and electricity were getting tight.

Vegetables, milk, eggs and other daily food items cannot reach the capital due to road blocks, he said.

As rumors of an impending military attack spread through the square, hundreds of thousands of ordinary citizens surged toward the area.

Many cheered and clapped as defiant students and workers cruised past them in trucks and other vehicles shouting slogans calling on Li to resign.

#### **Students Visit Marshal Nie**

OW2105141489 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin  
1325 GMT 21 May 89

[Unscheduled news report]

[Text] According to our sources, 11 students of the Chinese Science and Technology University including (Zhu Zhongji) and (Luo Zhiqiang) made a call to the residence of Marshal Nie Rongzhen at 1900 21 May. They asked to meet Marshal Nie and presented a letter to him.

The letter says: This afternoon, Comrade Li Peng presided over a meeting at which a four-point decision was adopted:

1. It claims that the students are engaged in a rebellion;

2. They purport to crack down on the 200,000 college students in Tiananmen Square;
3. The major jails in the capital have been cleared out; and
4. All sanitation workers will report to duty at 0500 hours tomorrow to sweep Tiananmen Square.

The situation is extremely desperate. We request that Marshal Nie say something fair about this.

The students implored Marshal Nie to answer them immediately.

Marshal Nie answered:

1. These four points are a groundless rumor. Students, please do not believe them;
2. The troops are moving into Beijing to execute martial law for the sole purpose of safeguarding social order and stability in the capital. It is hoped that students will help the Liberation Army in carrying out this work well.
3. It is hoped that the students will leave Tiananmen Square as quickly as possible for the sake of national prestige, order in the capital, the livelihood of the citizens, and their own health and study. I hope that students of the science and technology university will take the lead in returning to campuses and resuming classes.

**Students Call on Marshal Xu**  
*OW2105152689 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin  
1459 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] At about 2100 on 21 May, seven students of the China University of Science and Technology called on Marshal Xu Xiangqian at his residence. They were received by Marshal Xu's staff workers.

A representative of the students said: The troops are going to suppress the students, and it is highly possible that a bloody incident will occur tonight. They asked Marshal Xu to say a few words.

A staff worker of Marshal Xu told the students: The troops are carrying out the martial law tasks to restore the capital's normal order and safeguard the situation of stability and unity. These tasks are by no means targeted at the students. Army comrades are, under no circumstances, willing to see a bloody incident, and will do everything to avert such an incident. Please do not listen to rumors. It is hoped that the students will return to school as quickly as possible and help the government to calm down the situation with a rational attitude.

The staff worker reported to Marshal Xu what he had told the students, and Xu agreed with what he told them. After hearing the staff worker's words, the students left Marshal Xu's residence immediately.

**Marshals Answer Student Inquiries**  
*OW2105181189 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1733 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] Beijing, May 21 (XINHUA)—Marshals Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian denied word that the government will suppress the students with the army in Tiananmen Square tonight and early morning tomorrow.

At seven pm today, 11 students from the Chinese University of Science and Technology came to the residence of Marshal Nie Rongzhen and submitted a letter to him.

The letter said, Li Peng presided over a meeting and made a four-point decision this afternoon: 1. The students' movement is a rebellion in nature; 2. Suppress the 200,000 students in Tiananmen Square in 20 days; [as received] 3. All the major jails in the capital should get ready to imprison more people; and 4. All the street sweepers are requested to clean Tiananmen Square at five tomorrow morning."

Marshal Nie said that 1. The four points are purely rumors and students should not believe them; 2. The troops which come to Beijing to impose martial law are to safeguard social order and stability in the capital. The students should assist the People's Liberation army in their missions; 3. Students should immediately withdraw from Tiananmen Square for national dignity, order in Beijing, urban life, their own health and study.

Seven students from the same university came to the residence of Marshal Xu Xiangqian at nine pm and made similar claims.

The marshal gave the students a similar reply.

**Students To Form New Body**  
*HK2205013989 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 2*

[Text] Student leaders have called for the creation of a new popular representative body to direct pro-democracy protests and avoid "fragmentation and possible factional splits" in their movement, according to tracts distributed on Tiananmen Square, witnesses said.

They said the leaflets were signed by a new consultative body representing prodemocracy protesters from all walks of life. The leaflet invited workers, students, Beijing citizens and members of the Communist Party Youth League to gather for discussions on forming the new body.

No time was given for the meeting, except that it would be held "in the next 48 hours" at the Beijing University campus. Government and party members were excluded from the list of participants.

The organization is to be called the Beijing City Representative Body.

**More on Representative Body**

*BK2105102489 Hong Kong AFP in English 0956 GMT  
21 May 89*

[Excerpts] Beijing, May 21 (AFP)—Student leaders have called for the creation of a new popular representative body to direct pro-democracy protests and avoid "fragmentation and possible factional splits" in their movement, according to tracts distributed on Tiananmen Square, witnesses said. [passage omitted]

The organisation, to be called the Beijing City Representative Body, will direct "the strengthening of the pro-democracy movement," the leaflet said. The short text said the reform movement was gathering strength, but "could be in danger of fragmentation and possible factional splits" unless the new organisation was formed, the witnesses said.

**21 May Events Reviewed**

*HK2205013789 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 1, 2*

[From correspondents in Beijing]

[Text] China's martial law authorities warned yesterday the Army must restore order in Beijing and diplomats said they believed troops would take action in the capital within hours.

A statement from the Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters said troops had been "somewhat blocked" from enforcing martial law declared on Saturday.

"The troops imposing martial law must firmly carry out orders of the government and they have the duty to adopt very effective measures to put an end to the situation," the statement broadcast on radio, television and by the official NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY said.

But an immediate invasion of Tiananmen Square, the heart of mass pro-democracy demonstrations that have intensified over the past eight days, was less likely, they believed.

The People's Liberation Army (PLA) command's statement stressed that the troops were not being sent against the "patriotic students" but against criminal elements in the city.

About 100,000 student hunger strikers, workers and residents occupying Tiananmen Square and surrounding streets in violation of martial law yesterday rejected a reported ultimatum by Prime Minister Li Peng to leave by dawn or face a military attack.

However, state-run television and radio, quoting a Beijing Municipal Government spokesman, denied that any such ultimatum had been issued.

"After checking with the authorities concerned these are rumours started by people with evil intentions with the aim of creating chaos," the spokesman was quoted as saying.

Mr Nie Rongzhen, a 90-year-old former marshal of the PLA, was also quoted as denying the rumours.

Students yesterday handed out cotton surgical face masks in preparation for an expected tear-gas attack from military helicopters which had circled overhead.

The student loudspeaker announced that their union rejected any ultimatum to leave and called on the protesters to remain calm and restrained.

"We call on all of you to come stand with us," a student said after the announcement.

"The students are very weak and they need the people of Beijing to help them."

Tensions rose sharply among students in the square last night as a report circulated saying Mr Li had ordered the plaza cleared by 5 am (4 am Hong Kong time).

A three-point statement attributed to Mr Li was read out on the public address system put up by the students.

It said:

The students must leave the Square.

The city cleaners will move in at 5am to clean up.

Beijing prisons have been cleared to receive any students remaining on the square after 5 am.

Troops occupied major state-run news organisations and sealed off Beijing by setting up roadblocks.

Convoys of lorries and vans carrying troops stood on roads into the capital for a second day surrounded by thousands of students, workers and peasants blocking their way by sitting in highways and erecting barricades of buses.

The troops made no attempt to break through, although 40 students were reported to have been injured in a clash with a group of People's Armed Police who got off their bus to try to clear a way through the crowd.

Apart from the hundreds of lorries and vans loaded with troops which advanced on the capital from all directions and were swamped by demonstrators, more than 1,500 troops armed with automatic weapons moved into the train station.

The 10-carriage train was encircled by students who held the soldiers virtual prisoners inside their cars, a Western reporter who witnessed the incident, said.

The railway station is about 1 ½ kilometres from the square.

Another 65 armoured personnel carriers and a column of 17 tanks moved to the outskirts of the city, positioned to move into the area where most of the universities are situated.

A Chinese source said 60,000 to 70,000 troops moved into the city centre by subway and followed connecting tunnels to the walled palace, the history museum and the Great Hall of the People, on three sides of Tiananmen.

The subway was closed to regular traffic as of noon on Saturday, and remained closed yesterday.

There was no outward sign of the reported troop presence that close to the square and it could not be confirmed.

Beijing vice-mayor Zhang Baifa went on television to plead with people manning roadblocks to allow traffic to proceed normally because of shortages of vital supplies to the city.

"The supplies of water, electricity, grain, vegetables and oil have been extremely short of our needs in the last two days. Industry vitally needs electricity," he said.

The PEOPLE'S DAILY, the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY, the Central Radio Station and the Central Television Station were also occupied by troops, a PEOPLE'S DAILY reporter said.

Only the English-language CHINA DAILY'S weekly business edition was delivered yesterday.

Soldiers will be sent to major universities, which have been the centre of the month-old protests for democratic change, to "keep order," Beijing television reported.

Mr Li called the 27th and 28th [as received] armies into the capital on Friday night and declared martial law in selected parts of central Beijing at 10 am on Saturday.

The exact number of troops called in was not immediately known.

The official media repeatedly broadcast a statement that the troops' goal was to restore order, not suppress the students, but it was clear order could not be restored without ending the Tiananmen student occupation.

The communique said: "The troops imposing martial law must firmly carry out orders of the government, and they have the duty to adopt various effective measures to put an end to the situation.

"As for the very few criminals who beat, smash, loot and burn, the troops will, according to the wishes of the capital's people including the patriotic students, adopt firm measures to dispose of them."

The status of relatively liberal Communist Party General Secretary Zhao Ziyang, said by Chinese sources to have resigned in protest, remained unclear.

A report in the PEOPLE'S DAILY on Saturday still referred to him as general secretary, raising doubts about his sacking or resignation.

There was no official statement.

#### Report Views 22 May Situation

HK2205090789 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0727 GMT 22 May 89

[*"The Situation in the Streets of Beijing This Morning"—ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline*]

[Text] Beijing, 22 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—Before dawn today, a tense and uneasy atmosphere prevailed in the Changan Street and the Tiananmen Square. However, after dawn the situation has been quiet, and things have comparatively returned to order. The situation before and after the dawn has formed a sharp contrast.

According to an estimation made by students, under the situation that the troops which are executing the martial law order are still unable to enter the city 38 hours after the proclamation of the martial law order, soldiers might arrest people before dawn. Therefore, demonstrators got themselves mobilized to avoid a bloodshed incident. Many residents also marched to the square. After a period of time, there was a sea of people in an area covering the square, Wangfujing and the Fuxing Gate. Escorted by the student pickets, some students and workers on trucks moved forward, and shouted the slogans "oppose violence," "preserve stability," and so on. All teachers, who were staging a sit-in demonstration in front of the Xinhua Gate, stood up and read their oath: "Never strike back when you are scolded or beaten," "be ready to die in defense of the constitution," and so on. About 400 motorcycles whizzed past.

At about 0100, students and residents erected roadblocks in a area between a flyover at the Fuxing Gate and the Building of All-China Federation of Trade Unions.

An announcement relayed the latest news—Ye Fei, Zhang Aiping, Xiao Ke, Yang Dezhi, Song Shilun, Chen Zaitao, Li Jukui, and others wrote a letter to the Martial Law Headquarters in the capital. In the name of veteran servicemen, they stressed: "The people's army belongs to the people. It must never oppose the people, let alone suppress them. They must never shoot at the people, or

create any bloodshed incident. To avoid the deterioration of the event, troops must not enter the city." After listening to the broadcast, the crowds cheered.

After dawn, the troops executing the martial law order still stayed outside the city, pending orders.

This reporter came to the square again at 0830, and saw most of the students, who were weak and tired, sleeping soundly. Some of them were eating biscuits, or chatting with residents in low voices. At 0400, some sanitation workers came to clean the square and the streets. At the eastern side of the square, no one was sitting under the banner of "Beijing Residents' Hunger Strike Team." On the Changan Street, people rode their bicycles to work hurriedly.

Under a flagpole of the national flag at the square, a student said through a microphone that their action is aimed at remolding the image of the Chinese.

The state broadcasting station started its broadcast at 0630, saying that 7,000 students from other places had left Beijing to return to their universities and colleges and that the railway transport department had provided them with transportation.

When this report was sent, there was not a single soldier carrying a loaded rifle at the square. It has been learned that soldiers, who are staying outside the city, and waiting for further orders have received the education of the "three loves"—loving the capital, loving the people in the capital, and loving young students.

Various kinds of rumors are spreading, and the blockades on the main roads have affected normal operations of work and production. Many people in various circles in the society are worried about the situation occurring after the proclamation of the martial law order.

**More on 22 May Situation**  
OW2205051989 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0300 GMT 22 May 89

[From "Half an Hour at Noon" program]

[Text] According to a RENMIN RIBAO news report at 0430 today [as heard], although the State Council decree enforcing martial law in some districts of Beijing went into effect more than 40 hours ago, there have been no unusual happenings different from those in the past. Yesterday was Sunday. A large number of peacefully petitioning college students from Beijing and areas other than the capital sat quietly side by side in Tiananmen Square. There was an endless stream of people on east and west Changan Boulevards, day and night. Military helicopters flew back and forth over the city at a low altitude—less than 100 meters—occasionally dropping leaflets on which Premier Li Peng's speech had been printed in large type, causing commotions, one after another.

Since the decree enforcing martial law was issued, Beijing residents have been afraid that bloodshed would follow the entry of People's Liberation Army troops into the city to enforce martial law. They have erected roadblocks at night at major intersections leading to Beijing's suburbs. Bus and streetcar traffic has been suspended for 2 days, and so have the subways. People have voluntarily maintained traffic order on East and West Changan Boulevards and other main streets and directed vehicles and pedestrians.

Some Beijing residents complained by telephone to RENMIN RIBAO that they could not get newspapers and milk.

At nightfall dense crowds gathered at many intersections, where roadblocks had been erected with large vehicles of various types.

**Students Hold Out in Beijing**  
HK2105233489 Hong Kong AFP in English 2332 GMT  
21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (AFP)—Central Beijing remained under student control Monday, as pro-democracy demonstrators greeted dawn with victory signs after the army made no attempt to take Tiananmen Square by force.

Rumours that the central square occupied by students since May 13 would be cleared by 5:00 a.m. (2000 GMT Sunday)—officially denied by Beijing authorities in a televised broadcast late Sunday—proved groundless as students defied the military for the third night running.

Witnesses said the People's Liberation Army (PLA) made no attempt to recover the centre of the Chinese capital from students, three nights after Prime Minister Li Peng called on troops to clear Tiananmen Square and two days after martial law was proclaimed.

The students, moving into their 10th day of occupation of the vast plaza, had been bracing since early Sunday afternoon against military intervention after reports broadcast on the students' public address system said Mr. Li had ordered the square cleared by 5:00 a.m.

But the moment passed without incident and was greeted by loud cheers and a mass rendering of the socialist anthem, the Internationale.

Students, some singing through loud-hailers, marched around the plaza arm-in-arm, waving banners and arms raised in victory salutes.

Beijing authorities in a televised broadcast denied student claims that Mr. Li had issued an ultimatum calling on students to leave the square, for cleaners to move in, and saying Beijing prisons had been cleared to make room for remaining students.

A communique from martial law authorities released by the New China News Agency (NCNA) late Sunday warned students that troops were ready to "adopt vigorous, effective measures to put an end to the situation."

But witnesses said student fears were allayed around 3:00 a.m. (1800 GMT) when an unprecedented broadcast on the students' "radio" quoted a senior army officer as telling them that there would be no military intervention "as long as they remained calm."

Official reports Sunday acknowledged for the first time that the PLA had not entered Beijing and that soldiers were still being held back Monday, with non-violent confrontations reported in at least four areas on the outskirts of the city.

In contrast to the previous day, when more than one million pro-democracy sympathisers thronged Beijing streets overnight, fewer people came out to support the students, witnesses in various parts of the capital said.

But roadblocks made of buses, trucks and other vehicles were strengthened and manned by thousands of students, workers, and ordinary people at the crossroads of all major roads leading into the city, they added.

Smaller barricades of metallic traffic barriers, iron bars and cement blocks strewn along Chang An Avenue, the main road traversing the centre, had however been removed, the witnesses said.

The number of students on the central square had dwindled by Monday morning to around 50,000 from more than 200,000 Sunday night, and the rigorous organisation guaranteeing crowd control, medical treatment and supplies had deteriorated, they said.

"Many of us are tired and have gone away to catch up on some sleep," a student leader said.

Throughout the night, processions of bicyclists carrying protest banners and chanting "Down with Li Peng" rode in formation throughout the city's main streets.

Some 2,000 motorcycle riders, revving their engines and chanting the same refrain, cruised the central district.

#### 'Uneasy Calm' Prevails 22 May

OW2205133989 Tokyo KYODO in English 1306 GMT  
22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 KYODO—An uneasy calm prevailed in Beijing Monday as the standoff between the military troops and weary student protesters stretched into the third day of martial law in the Chinese capital.

Although some 3,000 writers and journalists marched in protest against martial law and the military scattered publicity pamphlets from the sky, authorities refrained from ordering troops poised on the outskirts of Beijing to move into the capital.

Posters went up in Beijing Monday proclaiming that seven senior military officers—including ex-defense chief Zhang Aiping and former General Chief of Staff Yang Dezhi—opposed sending troops inside Beijing in a letter addressed to the Central Military Commission and the martial law command.

Pamphlets scattered from a military helicopter Monday afternoon over the capital indicated the martial law command was still determined to move the troops inside the city to "resolutely halt the turmoil."

"Turmoil" was the key word used by Premier Li Peng in justifying a party decision last Friday to quell the month-old student campaign for democratic reforms.

Li declared martial law in Beijing and ordered the military to crack down on Saturday. Live television broadcasts from the capital were also suspended.

"We must not let the tragedy of the 10 years of internal turmoil repeat itself," warned the pamphlet in reference to the 1966-1976 Cultural Revolution.

The military's psychological warfare came a day after two widely respected former Army marshals declared their opposition to government "bloodletting."

Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian stated their position after rumors swirled among students at Tiananmen Square that Li had ordered the Army to march into the square by early Monday if the students failed to leave.

The feared attack never materialized, and the mood among students at the square was visibly relaxed through most of the day.

The number of students holding a sit-in at the square declined from 20,000 in early morning to 10,000 by noon but began building to around 50,000 at 8 p.m.

Traffic along the main boulevards in central Beijing nearly returned to normal for the first time since the students occupied the square at the start of a hunger strike on May 13.

The most prominent demonstration Monday was carried out by writers and journalists who marched down Changan Boulevard to protest the martial law decree.

One journalist from the PEOPLE'S DAILY, the party's official paper, confirmed that the Army had stationed 70 soldiers inside the newspaper's offices. Military presence was also reported in other state-run media organizations.

There was, however, no sign of troops in the streets of central Beijing.

The government's reluctance to enforce martial law prompted speculation about the political position of Li, who has been a main target of attack by students and other protesters since he ordered the soldiers out of their barracks last Friday.

There has been no official reports concerning Li since he proclaimed martial law last Saturday.

Under the decree, municipal authorities in Beijing have banned demonstrations, petitions and other forms of public protest. But protesters largely ignored the ban as local authorities watched passively and troops remained camped in the suburbs of the capital.

**Helicopters Drop Pro-Li Peng Tracts**  
HK2205090289 Hong Kong AFP in English  
0842 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (AFP)—Helicopters here Monday dropped tracts in favor of Prime Minister Li Peng and his decision to proclaim martial law, calling on Beijing residents who have been strongly opposing the measure to "firmly call a halt to chaos."

One of the tracts, dropped on eastern Beijing, listed 20 slogans to be used by the population against opponents of martial law.

They included, "Mobilise against the great unrest," meaning the student movement, "Back Mr. Li and President Yang Shangkun," and "Avoid a return to the 'decade of great upheaval,'" a reference to the Cultural Revolution of 1966 to 1976 under Mao Zedong.

It also called on the population to rally behind the Communist Party, the government and the army.

Another flyer dropped on Tiananmen Square earlier in the day justified Mr. Li's decision to call in the army to "restore order and stability" in Beijing, where millions of residents took to the streets three nights in a row to block the path of military convoys trying to enter the capital.

The second tract arrived after a morning of relative calm, just as groups of demonstrators had once again begun marching on Tiananmen Square.

Among them was a group of 500 journalists from the official media—accompanied by about 2,000 supporters—who diplomats here said had obtained permission from their ministry to demonstrate.

Some of them were carrying banners and chanting slogans calling for the resignation of Mr. Li, witnesses said.

**Military Officer Interviewed**  
OW2205073589 Beijing Television Service  
in Mandarin 0315 GMT 22 May 89

[From the "Noon News" program]

[Text] [Video begins by showing military trucks with soldiers standing before them holding assault rifles, and then cuts to show an officer with three stars on a red field on his epauletts being interviewed by a reporter] Last night an allegation that the People's Liberation Army [PLA] units will suppress the students was circulating on the streets of Beijing. City residents, numbering several hundred thousand, took to the streets and public squares. This rumor had something to do with the martial law order issued on 20 May. Regarding this, our station reporter in the early hours of this morning interviewed officers and men of a certain PLA unit sent to Beijing to implement the martial law order.

[Reporter] The remarks by Marshals Nie and Xu have just been broadcast. The remarks clarify the facts at Tiananmen Square. Can you say something about your view on this matter?

[Officer] I am sorry. When our unit came here, we did not bring a television set with us. Today we watched the National News Hookup program. We missed the part about Marshal Nie.

[Reporter] Can you tell us where your unit is, if it has not entered Tiananmen Square?

[Officer] Our unit is now at Shijingshan. We have not entered Tiananmen Square. [Intercut shows some people talking with soldiers on a truck, which is surrounded by lots of people. As the camera moves, another truck with people on it is seen] We could not move forward because we were blocked by the masses of people. We have reported this situation to the higher authorities. They want us to stay at the present location and wait for further instructions.

[Reporter] If conflicts are to occur with the students, can you prevent such conflicts as Marshal Xu and Nie have said?

[Officer] Absolutely yes. And that is what we are doing. Since we came here, we have found that university students are more sensible, just as we imagined. [Intercut shows trucks and guards carrying rifles] After we arrived here, our job was to maintain public order. But since our arrival here, the masses of people have not been able to understand us very well. Yesterday morning, many people made a number of provocative and even unfriendly remarks. We told our men not to pay them any attention and try to avoid conflicts. Moreover, university students have helped us do a lot of work. [Intercut shows people and soldiers on a truck] We told them that we have come here to maintain public order and, in particular, should avoid conflicts. Up to the present, there have been no conflicts.

between our unit and the university students or the masses of people. Yesterday, our fighters remained on the truck all day long. They were exposed to the sun and could not eat, but they strictly observed discipline. Today, we should withdraw, but did not do so for one reason or another. Now, our fighters have no bedding or even waterproof clothing. Now, they have to sleep on the ground. You can go and see this. I just walked around and saw this. It makes my heart ache to see this scene. I told my cadres to wake them up after 0400 at which time it will be cold and humid. They should get up and sit for a while and then go back to the trucks. [Video cuts to show the officer and reporter walking while the interview is going on. Guards holding type 56 assault rifles are seen closely following the officer]. Today the leaders helped us solve the problems. They bought us bread and steam bun and had gruel and pickled vegetables prepared for us.

[Reporter] Do you now expect any possibility that your unit will enter the city?

[Officer] I have just looked at the situation. Now, there are still many people. Under the present circumstances, we have difficulties. We have reported this situation to the higher authorities. The higher authorities want us to withdraw today. But now we cannot even move back, and the present situation has resulted. [Video cuts to show a soldier lying on the ground—FBIS]

[Reporter] Director (Guo), when you received the order, was there a clear indication of the situation in Beijing.

[Officer] At that time, we were ordered to come to Beijing. That was the task assigned to us. When we arrived here, we were ordered to maintain the public security of the capital.

[Reporter] Now, have pep talks before action [zhan qian dong yuan] been made explicitly to the commanders and fighters?

[Officer] We have made this very clear to the commanders and fighters. In accordance with the demands set by the higher authorities, when performing our duty, we must warmly cherish the capital of Beijing, the Beijing people, and university students. We educated our units. I think our fighters' performance is good. Even under the very hard situation, they have said: We would rather have no meal or water to drink. Many of them said they could not tolerate this, but after we educated them, all our fighters behaved well and there have been no discipline violations.

#### Nearly 7,000 Students Reportedly Leave

OW2205114289 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1117 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (XINHUA)—According to official sources, nearly 7,000 students from universities in other cities left Beijing last night to go back to their schools.

The students are reportedly from Tianjin University, Nankai University, the Harbin Shipbuilding Institute, Hebei University, Xian University of Communications, and Fudan University and Tongji University in Shanghai.

Last night the Beijing Railway Station made the following announcement:

"University students:

"After you left for Beijing, your teachers and parents always kept thinking about you. Since you have asked to leave Beijing, the railway departments will do their best to provide you with conveniences. To let you go back without a hitch to your schools as soon as possible, the Beijing Railway Station has made the following special arrangements:

"1. From May 22 to 25, signs will be set up at designated areas of the square in front of the Beijing Railway Station, where the students will be organized to get on trains to go back to their schools.

"2. Students from outside Beijing can use their student identity cards to go through the formalities of boarding the train to leave Beijing.

"3. Students going back to schools are asked to help staff members of the railway station to keep everything in order in departure halls and on the trains.

"The Beijing Railway Station will consider it a priority to take measures to organize the students to go home according to their destinations and group numbers."

The railway department said that since the passenger-cargo transport of railways has already been overburdened, students in other cities should not continue to come to Beijing by train.

The railway asked the students to respect the instructions "to get railway service back to normal and guarantee the unimpeded transport of essential goods and materials such as coal, grain, relief supplies for disaster areas and ordinary passengers."

#### Further Reportage on Provincial Demonstrations

##### Shanghai Hunger Strikers Withdraw

OW2005051189 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin  
2230 GMT 19 May 89

[From "Early Morning News" program]

[Text] The spokesman of the Shanghai municipal government said that all the students taking part in sit-ins and hunger strikes have withdrawn from the Bund early this morning.

Briefing the press on the situation this morning, the spokesman said: At 0100 this morning [1600 GMT 19 May], Jiang Zemin, Zhu Rongji, Ye Gongqi, Huang Ju, Zeng Qinghong and other leading comrades went to the

Bund to visit the hunger strikers who were carried away by ambulances. On behalf of the municipal party committee, the municipal People's Congress, and the municipal government, Comrade Jiang Zemin talked to the students through a public address system, calling on them to stop the hunger strike and return to their campuses. After Comrade Li Peng's important speech was broadcast, students taking part in sit-ins and hunger strike began to withdraw from the site. By 0245 [1745 GMT], all the students who had been fasting for 5 days had withdrawn from the site in front of the Shanghai municipal government building. Those who were physically weak were carried away by 31 ambulances to 13 hospitals for medical treatment.

The spokesman said: Comrade Li Peng's speech at the capital conference of cadres of party, government, and military organs was a very timely and important one. In his speech he profoundly analyzed the current political situation, pointing out that it is essentially a scheme of a handful of people who attempted to create disturbances by taking advantage of students' patriotic zeal. The premier also called on all party members, all soldiers, and people throughout the country to take a clear-cut stand to oppose and stop the upheaval. In this way the speech has guided us to follow the right course. The municipal government maintains that the students' patriotic zeal and aspirations are commendable, and that their views are useful for us to improve our work and expedite reform and construction. We are always ready to have all forms of meetings and dialogues with the students. We wholeheartedly hope that the students who have stopped their hunger strike will regain their health and resume attending classes as soon as possible.

The spokesman pointed out: All party and government organizations, factories, and schools in Shanghai must firmly follow the guidelines set forth in the speech which Comrade Li Peng made on behalf of the party Central Committee and the State Council, seriously enforce party discipline and law, and hold fast to their posts so that the situation in Shanghai can be stabilized. Schools of higher education must do all they can to resume classes and restore teaching order as quickly as possible. People of all social strata and all trades and professions must maintain normal working and production order. They must firmly stop voicing their support for the students' parades so as to maintain stability and unity. Public security personnel and armed police forces must earnestly maintain public order and strike at all forms of crimes. Our principal task is to rally people in Shanghai to work wholeheartedly to increase production and revenues, conserve resources and expenditures, improve the economic environment, rectify the economic order, deepen reform, and strive to accomplish this year's economic and social development plans.

#### **Students Discontinue Hunger Strike**

OW2105131189 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] According to the NHK Shanghai Bureau, some 300 students, who had been continuing a hunger strike

for 5 days in front of the Shanghai people's government building demanding democracy like the Beijing students, discontinued their hunger strike early yesterday morning. They have changed their tactics to demonstrations and rallies in the wake of the hardline measures taken by the authorities as seen in the proclamation of martial law in Beijing.

Some of the students, who withdrew as other students and citizens supporting them looked on, were shedding tears out of indignation at the strong measure taken by the authorities in Beijing.

Nevertheless, there has been no sign of weakening in the pro-democracy movement of the Shanghai students and citizens in itself. An estimated 100,000 students and citizens continued marching in demonstrations today, shouting slogans condemning Premier Li Peng.

#### **50,000 Demonstrate in Shanghai 20 May**

OW2005114089 Tokyo KYODO in English 1120 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Shanghai, May 20 KYODO—About 50,000 students and workers demonstrated in Shanghai on Saturday chanting slogans against martial law imposed in Beijing and Premier Li Peng.

They massed in front of the Shanghai Municipal Office and the People's Square in defiance of Premier Li's announcement to crack down on students demonstrating for democracy in Beijing yelling "Down With Li Peng."

Although some 15,000 students staging a sit-in since Friday night in front of the municipal office started returning to their universities from predawn Saturday, thousands of students resumed the sit-in Saturday morning.

They carried banners reading "We demand Premier Li Peng's resignation" and "We are backed by one billion Chinese people."

Some stores and business establishments removed stickers supporting the students Saturday after martial law was imposed in Beijing.

#### **Deminations in Shanghai 20 May**

BK2005122989 Hong Kong AFP in English 1217 GMT 20 May 89

[Excerpts] Shanghai, May 20 (AFP)—Tens of thousands of protesters angered by the imposition of martial law in Beijing poured into downtown Shanghai Saturday amid fears among students the crackdown could extend to this coastal city.

Several thousand student protesters had shouted slogans outside Communist Party and local government headquarters on the Bund, Shanghai's waterfront boulevard, earlier Saturday.

By nightfall their numbers had swelled into the tens of thousands, despite fears among many students that a crackdown on Shanghai protests was imminent. [passage omitted]

A five-meter (15-foot) replica of the Statue of Liberty reappeared in front of the City Hall here Saturday, underscoring student demands for quicker political change, press freedom and an end to corruption in China.

Shanghai's evening newspaper, *XINWEN WAIWBAO*, said local authorities met early Saturday morning to fully endorse Premier Li Peng's decision late Friday to call troops into Beijing to quash a week of pro-democracy demonstrations and hunger strikes in the capital's central Tiananmen Square.

It added that municipal Communist Party Secretary Jiang Zemin and Mayor Zhu Rongji had made an early-morning visit to hunger strikers who had been keeping vigil outside City Hall since Tuesday.

"The patriotism of the students is good.... Their desire for reform is positive," Mr. Jiang was quoted as telling the hunger strikers and their crowd of supporters.

He also said he was ready to hold "any kind of talks" with Shanghai students, who have been angered by Mr. Jiang's decision to dismiss Qin Benli as editor of the liberal *WORLD ECONOMIC HERALD*, a Shanghai weekly.

Two eye-witnesses said hunger strikers were ushered onto buses early Saturday after deciding to give up their protest. They dismissed reports that force was used.

Students on the Bund said later Saturday that the hunger strike had resumed as news of the imposition of martial law in Beijing reached Shanghai. [passage omitted]

**Over 100,000 Demonstrate 21 May**  
OW2105123589 Tokyo KYODO in English 1204 GMT  
21 May 89

[Text] Shanghai, May 21 KYODO—More than 100,000 students and citizens demonstrated in central Shanghai on Sunday in protest against the martial law imposed in Beijing on Saturday.

Demonstrators crowded an area where the local municipal office and Communist Party municipal committee office are located, but police did not attempt to interfere with the demonstrators.

The demonstrators paraded while chanting slogans against Premier Li Peng and military control.

Students also put up wall posters criticizing political corruption and soaring prices.

Citizens hailed the demonstrators in front of the municipal office and raised funds for them.

The demonstrators carried placards and banners calling for Li's resignation.

Some placards expressed support for party Chief Zhao Ziyang who was reported to have been sacked for his sympathy for the pro-democracy student movement.

Shanghai Municipal authorities said in a local party paper Sunday that they defended Li's decision Friday night to use military troops to restore order and peace.

**'Rumor' of PLA Move Sparks Unrest**  
OW2105233789 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin  
2200 GMT 21 May 89

[From "Morning News" program]

[Text] Early this morning [22 May], a rumor was spread among students of Huadong Normal University that PLA [People's Liberation Army] units had moved into the suburbs and that Shanghai soon would be put under military control. Several thousand students of the university then took to the streets to demonstrate, blocking several bridges over Suzhou He and seriously jamming traffic.

A spokesman of the Shanghai Municipal People's Government pointed out: It is sheer rumor that PLA units have moved into the suburbs and that Shanghai soon will be put under military control.

According to the latest report from the scene, as a result of persuasion, most demonstrating students have dispersed. Thus, the traffic has returned to normal.

**Shanghai Demonstrations 22 May**  
HK2205090889 Hong Kong AFP in English  
0856 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Shanghai, May 22 (AFP)—Only a few thousand students braved steady rain here Monday to demonstrate against Premier Li Peng after local authorities hinted they were ready to take tough measures if necessary to end pro-democracy protests here.

Chanting "Li Peng, resign," the drenched students—outnumbered by onlookers—went first to the Bund, Shanghai's historic waterfront boulevard where Communist Party and local government headquarters are situated.

They moved next to People's Square to press their demands for the ouster of China's premier, who on the weekend imposed martial law in Beijing to end student unrest there.

On the Bund, groups of students and workers huddled to discuss developments in Beijing.

Others crowded around building walls where photocopies were pasted up of Hong Kong newspapers carrying pictures and reports from the capital.

In a message carried Monday in local newspapers, Shanghai's municipal Communist Party committee said city officials "unanimously agreed" with Mr. Li's decision to call troops into Beijing.

It added: "We immediately ask all senior party officials, police, medical units and sanitation bureaus (in Shanghai) to begin planning for any action that might be taken."

More than 100,000 people took to the streets here Sunday for the fourth straight day of mass demonstrations in support of students in Beijing who have been calling for more democracy in China.

Shanghai's local government Sunday said ongoing protests by students and workers were upsetting food supplies and pushing the city—population 12 million—to "turmoil."

Diplomats speculated last week that Shanghai authorities might crack down on its protest problem once U.S. Navy ships end a four-day port call here which has been upstaged by the protests.

The three-ship visit which ended Monday was the first here by the U.S. Navy since the 1949 Communist revolution.

But one Western diplomat in Shanghai said Monday he doubted martial law was necessary here, despite persistent rumors among local people that it was pending.

"I don't see why it is necessary," the diplomat said, noting that Shanghai is far from the general-strike atmosphere that has prevailed over Beijing.

In a cautious move, the U.S. Consulate in Shanghai advised its citizens to steer clear of Beijing for the time being and postpone any unnecessary travel to China.

"Travel to Beijing is not advisable at this time," it said in a statement. "We recommend that non-essential travel to China be postponed until the situation is clarified."

**Fujian Students Demonstrate 18 May**  
OW2005114489 Fuzhou Fujian Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] Some students of universities and technical secondary schools in Xiamen, Quanzhou, Nanping, and Ningde have continued to take to the streets today to demonstrate in support of the patriotic action of the Beijing students who are fasting to support their petition.

A few thousand students from Xiamen University left their campus at around 0800 today, carrying banners in their hands. The demonstration activities of the students

were mainly organized by the university's Association of Postgraduates, Association of Undergraduates, 25 other students' associations of various departments, and young teachers.

A few hundred students from the Xiamen Aquatics Products College and other colleges also demonstrated at (Jimei) and (Jichun) at noon today to express support for Beijing students; they also braved the rain to demonstrate in urban areas. Students in Xiamen hope to have a dialogue with the school authorities and have sent the money obtained from a fund-raising campaign, which began yesterday, to Beijing to support the students on a hunger strike.

A group of journalists organized by Xiamen City's Association of Young Journalists and some other journalists in Xiamen also took part in the demonstrations. The masses along the streets applauded to express their support for the demonstrators. Some people expressed their support by setting off firecrackers and hanging out support banners.

In Quanzhou, about 2,500 students from the Overseas Chinese University, the Liming University, and the Quanzhou Teachers Senior Middle School, and the Quanzhou Foreign Languages College took to the streets today to demonstrate. Over 200 Overseas Chinese students and those from Hong Kong and Macao were among the demonstrators, carrying a banner with an inscription "Overseas Chinese Love the Chinese Nation."

More than 1,000 students from the Fujian College of Science and the Nanping Teachers College braved the rain to demonstrate today. They went separately to the prefectural party committee and the prefectural administrative office to demand a dialogue with authorities. (Lin Kemin), deputy head of the office, had a dialogue with the students.

A few hundred students from the Ningde Teachers College and other schools in the Ningde Prefecture also took to the streets to demonstrate today.

The following are the main slogans shouted by the demonstrating students and the inscriptions carried by them: Down with official profiteering, Clean up corruption, Advance reform, Long live democracy, and News reporting must be true.

**More on Fujian Demonstrations**  
OW2005134789 Fuzhou Fujian Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] Students of universities and technical secondary schools in the Fuzhou area continued to take to the streets today to demonstrate in support of Beijing's university students who are holding a hunger strike to support their petition. The demonstrators numbered nearly 20,000.

At around 0900, contingents of demonstrators continued to gather at the gates of the provincial government. The demonstrating students shouted the following slogans: "Support Beijing students' patriotic movement," "Long live democracy," "Patriotism is no crime," and "Down with official profiteering." Some reporters from the provincial and city press units also took part in the demonstration. Some of their placards read, "News reporting must be true."

The banners and symbols of the provincial Academy of Social Sciences and provincial computers company could be seen among the demonstrators. Among the contingents of demonstrators, (Tang Min), a young female writer, was seen holding high a placard which read, "Support Beijing's students; we earnestly ask the provincial party committee to show concern for students of Fujian origin in Beijing."

Two students from Fuzhou University held a placard with the inscription, "We will boycott class until the hunger strike ends." A student representative told the reporter: We will continue our support until the end of the hunger strike by Beijing students. He also expressed the hope to meet and have a dialogue with provincial leaders.

At around 1100, Jia Qinglin, Zhang Kehui, He Shao-chuan, You Dexin, and Chen Mingyi, leaders of the provincial party committee and the provincial government, after exchanging views with the representatives of students, went up to the provincial government's reception office to meet the demonstrating students. In his address, Jia Qinglin praised students' patriotic feelings and affirmed their spirit of demanding democracy and legality and opposing corruption.

Because of the huge numbers of petitioners, pushing and jostling occurred between students and the armed police on duty outside the gates of the provincial government. A few students and armed police were injured.

A little bit after 1300, a student representative declared the students' four-point demand: The news media should publish or broadcast the text of an open letter from Fuzhou's students to Beijing's college students; the provincial party committee should make a correct appraisal of the students' demonstration in support of Beijing's students; leaders of the provincial party committee and provincial government should hold a direct, substantive dialogue with students; and others.

At around 1330, the demonstrating students began to disperse. At press time, some students who are engaged in a sit-in still remain at the gates of the provincial government.

We have learned that leaders of the provincial party committee and the provincial government have decided to hold a dialogue with students' representatives on 19 May.

### Guangdong Demonstrations 21 May

HK2205052789 *Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial Service in Mandarin* 0400 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] At noon yesterday [21 May], students from some universities and colleges in the Guangzhou area began to assemble and demonstrate again. In the evening, most of the student demonstrators converged in front of the gates of the provincial people's government, and police maintained order there. No casualties were reported.

At 2300 on 21 May, hunger-striking students sitting in front of the provincial government declared an end to their hunger strike.

### More on Guangdong Situation

HK2205130889 *Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial Service in Mandarin* 1000 GMT 22 May 89

[Excerpt] [passage omitted] This morning, when this reporter went to the office of the provincial government to gather news he found that there were a small number of students still in front of the office and delivering speeches.

It is learned that in recent days, due to traffic jams caused by student demonstrations, the supply of grain and coal in some areas of Guangzhou City has been affected to a certain degree. However, the supply to the whole city is normal. Some public traffic routes have also been blocked at times. This has affected some residents going to work or returning home. However, the order of life of residents of the whole city is basically normal.

### Heilongjiang Hunger Strike Continues

SK2005061089 *Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service in Mandarin* 0900 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] As of 1500 this afternoon, the students' hunger strike staged in front of the gate of the provincial government building continued, with the number of fasting students increasing to 220. Three students who were in a state of unconsciousness were sent to the hospital for treatment, and two students were under protection at a temporary medical aid station.

On the morning of 19 May, some 200 veteran professors of Heilongjiang University, including (Li Qingyu), (Li Shiqin), (Pan Weiwen), (Chen Jing), and (Lu Kanghua), went to the fasting students, threading their way through the crowd at the provincial government square. They urged the students to stop the hunger strike. The fasting students said to the professors: Why are we staging this hunger strike? Are you really unaware? Grey-haired Professor (Lu Kanghua) said: We came here just for you. A hunger strike is not the only way to solve the problem. You should value your own lives. The fasting students politely refused the well-meaning request of the professors, but kept in mind the professors' profound demand that they value their health.

It has been learned that in order to avoid the emergence of accidents, the Heilongjiang Provincial Red Cross provided several buses for students to take a rest and seek shelter from the rain, and organized medical workers and nurses to take care of students round the clock. The provincial government provided 120 overcoats for fasting students to keep out the cold at night.

According to another report, today public security cadres and policemen in Harbin City did not bar the way of the masses who headed to the provincial government square to view the sit-in hunger strikers. Around the square, there were many people buying ice bars, foodstuffs, and beverages. The students also organized pickets to maintain order. However, the traffic on the provincial government square was completely held up.

According to another report, beginning from 17 May, some students of a few institutions of higher learning in Harbin City poured into the Harbin Railway Station to get on the trains to Beijing, causing grave difficulties to the normal operation of railway service. Responsible persons of various institutions of higher learning and railway departments called on the students not to blindly go to Beijing for the sake of the security of passengers and themselves and to give consideration to the overall situation. On 17 and 18 May, the normal schedule of trains 18 and 58 of the Harbin Railway Subbureau was disturbed by students, thus adding difficulties to the tense passenger transportation. On 17 and 18 May, the trains 18 and 58 were overloaded by an average of 70-80 percent. On 18 May, more than 200 passengers who had already bought tickets were unable to get on the trains. The luggage space and the space between seats of the trains were filled with passengers, thus posing threats to the personal security of passengers and students. The railway departments and school authorities again and again urged students to guard against blind actions. However, some of the students refused to listen to the advice. On 19 May, responsible persons of Harbin Engineering University, the Harbin Ship Engineering Institute, and four other institutions of higher learning, as well as leaders of the Harbin Railway Subbureau and the Harbin Railway Station issued an urgent appeal that the vast number of students should give consideration to the overall situation, and should not blindly go to Beijing so that normal transportation could be restored.

#### **Heilongjiang Students Hospitalized**

SK2005062089 Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 2100 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 2335 on 19 May, the 160-odd students of institutions of higher learning who were staging a sit-in hunger strike in the square in front of the provincial government building were all taken by leaders and teachers of their schools and by their parents from the square and were sent to hospitals for medical treatment.

#### **More on Heilongjiang Protests**

SK2005064189 Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 2100 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 1830 on 19 May, about 1,000 students of institutions of higher learning in Harbin, attempting to go to Beijing to support the fasting students there, wanted to get on the trains without tickets. However, they were obstructed by railway departments. Then, the students poured into the station and sat on rails. As a result, train No 18 was delayed by more than 5 hours and some 100 passenger and freight trains [words indistinct]

These students were from the Harbin Engineering Institute, Heilongjiang University, Harbin Scientific and Technological University, Dongbei Agricultural University, and the Heilongjiang Commercial College.

After the painstaking persuasion of teachers and working staff of universities and colleges, these students returned to their schools by 2320 on 19 May. By the early hours of 20 May, the Harbin Railway Station was restored to normal operation.

Shao Qihui, governor of the province; Du Xianzhong, vice governor of the province; (Jiang Zeming), deputy secretary of the Harbin City party committee; (Fan Chengzhi), vice mayor of Harbin City; and (Bai Xianfu), director of the provincial Public Security Department, went to the site to inspect the situation and made arrangements for the dispatch of the delayed trains.

#### **'Lawless Elements' Arrested in Henan**

HK2205051789 Zhengzhou Henan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2200 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] On the morning of 19 May, some lawless elements masquerading as students attacked the Luoyang City Government and Public Security Bureau. After they failed to instigate students to an attack on the city Government and Public Security Bureau, these lawless elements started to throw stones and bricks at the gates of the city Government and Public Security Bureau. Some armed police and public security police on duty were injured by stones, and glass in the gates and windows of the city Government and Public Security Bureau was broken, as well as some ceramic dustbins. To maintain public security and protect the people's property, armed police and public security police on duty immediately arrested some lawless elements, and three of them masquerading as students were detained according to regulations on public security.

#### **Hunan Students Continue Hunger Strike**

HK2005025089 Changsha Hunan Provincial Service in Mandarin 2210 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] By 0500 this morning, some of the several hundred students staging a sit-in and hunger strike at the provincial government building had left the site at the advice of their school leaders, while some had been taken

to the hospital by the staff of the provincial Red Cross Association for treatment after fainting. The others were continuing to hold their sit-in and hunger strike. Concerned persons hope they will immediately cease this and undergo medical treatment.

**Looters Infiltrate Hunan Demonstration**  
HK1905145389 *Changsha Hunan Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 1000 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 1600 today a small number of lawbreakers in Shaoyang City passed themselves off as students and sneaked into the student demonstration line. They overturned three motor vehicles and burned a truck belonging to Hengnan County and a car belonging to Suining County. They also looted a shop.

The Standing Committee of the Shaoyang City party committee held an emergency meeting after the incident. Public security personnel are still investigating this case.

**Students in Jilin End Fast**  
SK2005021389 *Changchun Jilin Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 2100 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 2235 local time on 19 May, when the television screen showed the characters: "Beijing Students Temporarily End Hunger Strike," the students who were on (Xinhua) Square in Changchun City [passage indistinct]. They got on the buses provided by various schools and the Changchun City Industrial and Communications Company, and returned to their schools in succession. As of 2330, all fasting students have left the strike site, and the traffic on (Xinhua) Square has begun to return to normal.

**Liaoning Students Continue Sit-In**  
SK2005031089 *Shenyang Liaoning Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 0930 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] On 19 May, the streets in Shenyang City were much more quiet than a few days ago; and there were no people or cars massed to support the Beijing hunger strike. However, a few squares were still [words indistinct]. As of 1600 on 19 May, the number of demonstrators was about 10,000 people and [words indistinct] still gathered on the square. Beginning from the morning of 18 May, a number of [words indistinct] students were settled down on a bus provided by the city government. [Words indistinct] deputy secretary of the party committee of a university in Shenyang City and two professors visited these students. This deputy secretary said to students: I hope that there will be no more [words indistinct]. You should cherish your lives and your health. He said: You should adopt other forms to [words indistinct]. Your hunger strike here is of no practical significance. Please go home rapidly. You should no longer let your parents worry about your health.

The fasting students thanked leaders for their concern, and urged leaders again and again not to report information about their hunger strike to their parents. The student pickets organized by the provincial and the Shenyang City student federations said to reporters that we just hope [passage indistinct]

Our reporters also saw that the students on the square were in good order. Holding umbrellas, they sat in threes and fours on the square to [words indistinct]. During their sit-in, the students spoke quite cogently. Our reporters also saw that a few students of Liaoning University were persuading the masses around them to go back to their work posts, saying if the order of production was affected, the masses would be the ones to suffer the losses. [passage indistinct]

**Shaanxi Students End Hunger Strike**  
HK2005050089 *Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 2330 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] College students staging a sit-down hunger strike in Xincheng Square, Xian, have announced the end of their hunger strike and early this morning [20 May] began to return to their schools.

As witnessed by this reporter at 0300 today, most of the hunger-striking students, except a few, have returned to their schools.

While representatives of the hunger-striking students from various schools were discussing last night the possibility of ending the hunger strike, the meeting of Beijing party, government, and army cadres held by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council was televised live. Having watched the live telecast, the student representatives discussed the situation and decided to end the hunger strike and petition. The departments and schools concerned later arranged transportation to take the hunger-striking students back to their campuses. By around 0400, most tents rigged up by the hunger-striking students had been removed. The Xian City street cleaning office and environmental protection department have sent some workers to clear garbage and clean the streets.

**Sichuan Students End Hunger Strike**  
HK2005031089 *Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 2210 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] All students on hunger strike from more than 10 universities and colleges in Chengdu had ended their hunger strike by early this morning, while students on strike were returning to their schools one after another.

At 0030 today, the Chengdu city government began to relay through loudspeakers the important speeches by Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun. The city government repeatedly urged students to stop their hunger strike and return to school as soon as possible. Some public security personnel and armed policemen, small in

number, went on the streets to maintain order. A worker told this reporter: The hunger strike must be stopped to save student hunger strikers' lives. What we workers expect are a good social order, a normal working order, and a stable situation. In the past few days, there were serious traffic jams on Renmin Road South and Shudu Avenue in this city. We are very unhappy about this.

From last night till 0400 today, this reporter witnessed some buses from some schools carrying students back to campuses, responsible people and teachers of some colleges advising students to return to their schools as soon as possible, and medical personnel working promptly to hospitalize fainted students. At the same time, spectators were also leaving the scene.

**Xinjiang Students Stage Marches**  
*BK1905162989 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 19 May 89*

[Text] Yesterday and today, a number of students from institutes of higher learning in Shihe Ze, Ili and Changji County and other areas staged a march in support of [word indistinct] the hunger strike staged by some of the students from institutes of higher learning. Yesterday afternoon, over 2,000 undergraduates from Shihe's Agricultural Institute, Medical Institute and Shihe University of Electric Power took to the streets marching. The march was relatively well-organized and traffic was not affected. Students of Shihe Agricultural Institute pointed out that they must remain calm and rational, and they will not engage in radical actions nor establish ties with other sectors of society. [Word indistinct] students of Ili Teachers Institute yesterday held an assembly on the campus. Students of Changji Special Institute for Teachers, after obtaining permission from the relevant department, this afternoon staged a march on the street to support Beijing university students. The marching students assembled at Changji central square and delivered speeches there. The assembly was well-ordered and disciplined and was welcomed by [words indistinct]. Today, a number of students from Urumqi institutes of higher learning marched in support of the Beijing students' hunger strike action.

**Students in Provincial Centers Demonstrate**  
*BK2105113689 Hong Kong AFP in English 1122 GMT  
21 May 89*

[By Bruce Shu]

[Text] Hong Kong, May 21 (AFP)—Demonstrations in provincial Chinese capitals grew more pointed Sunday with protesters calling for the ouster of top leader Deng Xiaoping and Premier Li Peng, who imposed martial law in the capital Saturday.

In Nanjing, capital of central Jiangsu Province, demonstrators regrouped on Sunday and shouted for Mr Li and Mr Deng to step down, a European studying in the city said by telephone.

Hundreds of thousands of people had taken to the streets of Nanjing Saturday after Mr Li's televised speech declaring "anarchy" in the country, she said.

They filled the central Gulou and Xinjiekou squares and adjoining streets and marched between the squares all night, she said.

Officials in Nanjing could not be reached for comment Sunday.

As rumors grew that some student hunger strikers in the capital had died and that martial law might also be imposed in Nanjing, dazibao (large character posters) appeared in the city urging support for the movement in Beijing.

The staff at the Jinling Hotel, the largest in Nanjing, hung a banner outside the hotel saying they supported the student action.

Banners reading "We understand so we give our support" and "Students love the nation, we love the students" were put up by staff at other enterprises.

Some 200 students in Nanjing have been on a hunger strike in support of the more than 3,000 hunger strikers in Beijing, the European student said.

In Changsha, capital of Hunan Province in central China, anti-government protests intensified Sunday as thousands marched in the city to the provincial government building, a Chinese source said by telephone.

"People are getting more and more furious with Mr Li and Mr Deng," he said, quoting the students as chanting, "Li Peng is a Fascist" and "Down with Deng Xiaoping. It's time to take a rest."

At the provincial government building, where hundreds of students were staging a hunger strike, a board said "Day 3, 121 collapsed," the source said.

He added that seven among those who had collapsed were reportedly workers. More teachers and workers were taking up banners to participate in "relay marches" organized by an autonomous student group, he said.

On Saturday, workers protecting the hunger strikers had succeeded in pushing away uniformed soldiers who tried to break up the protest, a foreigner in Changsha said. Northbound train tickets were not being sold, he added.

In Xian, the former Tang Dynasty capital in Shaanxi Province known for its underground terra cotta army, more than 10,000 students demonstrated Sunday on Xinchang Square, a Chinese teacher at the Foreign Languages Institute said.

They shouted "Li Peng step down" and "We support the students in Beijing."

Workers in Xian were donating money to help [words indistinct] to Beijing, foreign students said. About 300 students continued a hunger strike in Xian on Saturday, they added.

Sources in the thriving southern metropolis of Guangzhou said about 1,000 university students staged a rally Sunday outside the provincial government office in support of their Beijing counterparts.

They chanted slogans including, "The Beijing student movement is a patriotic movement" and "Li Peng is wrong."

Provincial radio and television repeatedly broadcast announcements of the curfew and martial law imposed Saturday in Beijing, the sources said.

In the central city of Wuhan, police had restored road traffic on the Yangtze River bridge which had been blocked by student demonstrators since last week, foreign students there said by telephone Sunday.

In his speech Saturday, Mr Li had cited the blocking of the bridge in the capital of Hubei Province as a sign of the seriousness of the unrest.

The double-deck bridge is one of only two bridges that cross the Yangtze. Train traffic on the rail deck had not been interrupted, the students said.

In the southern port city of Xiamen, more than 1,000 students and workers demonstrated downtown and others at Xiamen University on Saturday, foreign sources said.

They also collected signatures to support party chief Zhao Ziyang.

Mr Zhao has become the popular hero of China's pro-democracy demonstrators, who believe he was forced to resign after objecting to a decision to deploy soldiers to try to control the mass protests in Beijing.

**Regions Express Support for Central Authorities**  
OW2205002489 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1459 GMT 21 May 89

[“Local Broadcast News Service”]

[Text] Beijing, 21 May (XINHUA)—Leading party and government organs of Shanghai Municipality and Shaanxi, Hunan, Hebei, Henan, and Fujian Provinces, after diligently studying the speeches by Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun at a meeting of central and Beijing municipal party, government, and Army cadres, sent telegrams to the party Central Committee and the State Council, pledging to resolutely support the measures taken by the central authorities to swiftly restore the normal order in the capital.

**Telegram From the Shanghai Municipal Party Committee**

The Central Committee:

All comrades of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai municipal party committee viewed, with great enthusiasm, the live broadcast of the meeting of responsible party, government, and Army cadres called by the central authorities, and listened to the important speeches by Comrades Li Peng and Shangkun. All Standing Committee members of the municipal party committee have pledged to resolutely support the report made by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, as well as his various suggestions. The municipal party committee's Standing Committee promptly summoned party and administrative officials of the major schools of higher learning and mapped out, together with responsible comrades of the public security and health departments, arrangements for the work. Then, Jiang Zemin, Zhu Rongji, and other municipal party and government leaders visited the students who were staging a sit-in and hunger strike at the scene, and advised them to stop fasting and undergo medical treatment.

The municipal party committee, determined to more closely rally around the Central Committee, has called on all Communist Party members and residents in Shanghai to resolutely implement the various decisions made by the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, maintain unity with the Central Committee, and strive to safeguard social and economic stability, uphold the four cardinal principles, and persist in implementing reform and opening to the outside world. [Signed] The Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee [Dated] 0200 20 May 1989

**Telegram From the Shaanxi Provincial Party Committee and the Provincial Government**

The Central Committee and the State Council:

At 0830 today, we called an urgent enlarged meeting of the Standing Committee of the provincial party committee. After once again viewing, from a video recording, the meeting of Beijing municipal party, government, and Army cadres, called by the Central Committee and the State Council, the meeting participants held earnest discussions and unanimously pledged to firmly support the wise policy decision by the Central Committee and the State Council to stop turmoil, as well as the important speeches by Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun.

Judging from the situation in the Xian area, the recent nationwide turmoil means a serious political struggle, whose essence is to negate the CPC's leadership and the socialist system. If the turmoil is not checked, a handful of people may be able to realize their conspiracy and turn a promising China into a chaotic, hopeless country, and this will absolutely not be tolerated by the whole party

and the people of the whole country. The policy decision by the Central Committee and the State Council represents the vital interests of all Chinese people and will surely be supported by the broad masses of people.

The Shaanxi provincial party committee and the provincial government have already worked out arrangements for studying and implementing the policy decision of the Central Committee and the State Council. Party members and people throughout the province are determined to, under the leadership of the Central Committee and the State Council, work together with one heart and one mind and get mobilized immediately to resolutely oppose and stop the turmoil, stand fast at their posts, work hard to stabilize the situation in Shaanxi, and promote its reform and construction, thereby making their share of contributions to winning an all-around victory in the struggle. [Signed] The Shaanxi Provincial CPC Committee

The Shaanxi Provincial People's Government [Dated]  
20 May 1989

**Telegram from the Hunan Provincial Party Committee**

The CPC Central Committee:

After the China Central Television Station broadcast the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council at the meeting of cadres of the central authorities and Beijing Municipality organizations early on the morning of 20 May, those members of the Standing Committee of the Hunan provincial party committee who were not out of town immediately organized a meeting to study and discuss it. They agreed unanimously to resolutely support Comrade Li Peng's important speech, Comrade Yang Shangkun's speech, and the major policies decided upon by the CPC Central Committee, as well as the decisive measures it has taken. Everyone maintained that the turmoil must not be allowed to run its course and that such a grave situation absolutely must not be allowed to continue unchecked. Comrade Li Peng's important speech was delivered in a timely fashion. So were the measures taken by the central authorities. They are very important. They are powerful and effective weapons for solving the present turmoil. It is necessary for party committees and governments at all levels and the broad masses of the Army and people throughout the province to unswervingly carry them out. Large demonstrations have occurred repeatedly in Changsha and other parts of our province in the past few days. They have affected the normal operations of organizations, institutions, enterprises, and units; caused a great number of problems for economic work and public order; and created serious ideological chaos among the masses. We have taken the following measures for the purpose of maintaining stability in Hunan Province. First, we effectively strengthen leadership in a practical manner and make vigorous efforts to succeed in performing our duties and stabilizing the situation. Leading

groups at all levels must be able to withstand the test and resolutely and unswervingly maintain unity with the CPC Central Committee. Meanwhile, they are required to take the initiative to do a good job in performing their duties; maintain stability in their respective areas, units, and departments; and continue to maintain stability in schools, factories, organizations, and the rural areas. Vigorous efforts must be made to ease various social contradictions through hard and careful work and by every possible means. Second, leading groups at all levels must properly divide the work between themselves by organizing two task forces to practically and effectively stabilize the social situation and promote economic production. The provincial party committee and the provincial government have set up two task forces. One is in charge of stabilizing the social situation and the other is responsible for giving directions to production. We seek to boost industrial production and increase effective supply. In particular, emphasis is placed on working successfully in agricultural production to ensure a bumper harvest in agriculture this year. Every institution of higher learning is required to do a good job in dissuading students from staging any more demonstrations. The school headmasters and presidents will personally mobilize students to return to school. Meanwhile, ideological work will be conducted successfully among students who are on hunger strike, so as to mobilize them to promptly stop their fasting and return to school. Third, efforts will be made to ensure normal operations of urban service departments. The supply of electricity, water, coal gas, and public transportation will be maintained as usual in cities. Every area must practically and effectively make proper arrangements for the market and ensure the supply of grains, cooking oil, foodstuffs, and daily necessities to guarantee the normal needs of urban residents by every possible means. Fourth, vigorous efforts will be made to practically and effectively maintain public order and traffic safety. Public security departments are required to strengthen control over society, prevent crime, and take resolute measures to deal with and punish those who are found guilty of beating, smashing, looting, and encitement.

[Signed] The Hunan Provincial CPC Committee

[Dated] 20 May 1989

**Telegram from the Hebei Provincial Party Committee**

The CPC Central Committee:

On the morning of 20 May, the responsible comrades of the provincial party committee, the provincial Advisory Committee, the provincial Discipline Inspection Committee, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial government, the provincial Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC] Committee, and the provincial Military District held a joint meeting to earnestly study and discuss the important speeches delivered by Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun at the meeting of the party, government, and Army cadres of

the central authorities and Beijing Municipality and relay Comrade Li Ximing's briefing on the situation in Beijing Municipality. Xing Chongzhi, secretary of the provincial party committee, presided over the meeting.

All comrades participating in the meeting unanimously expressed resolute support for the important speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun as well as various decisions, policies, and measures that have been and are being taken by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council for the purpose of promptly checking and ending the turmoil in the capital. Everyone believed the present turmoil has adversely affected our political, economic, and foreign relations work and will lead to unthinkable consequences if the course of events is not reversed promptly. During this critical moment, when the destiny and future of the party and the state were at stake, the Central Committee and State Council took decisive measures and called on the entire party, Army, and people of all nationalities throughout the country to mobilize and take firm actions to stop the unrest and stabilize the situation. This is very timely and proper. This fully shows that our party is a strong and militant party which will take resolute actions to safeguard the interests of the country and the people. We also indicated that we will properly implement the guidelines set forth in the instructions of the central authorities, immediately mobilize the vast number of party members and people to take immediate actions to stop the unrest so as to stabilize the situation, consolidate political stability and unity, and ensure normal progress in construction and reform.

To make sure that the instructions of the central authorities are followed in Hebei, the meeting has decided:

1. To immediately organize all party member cadres, especially all leading cadres, to concentrate their time and energy on studying the important speeches of Li Peng and Yang Shangkun, especially that of Comrade Li Peng, so that they will acquire a clear idea of the situation, achieve ideological unity, increase understanding, reaffirm conviction, and take an active part in the struggle against unrest. All of us must maintain a high degree of ideological and political unity with the Central Committee and consciously uphold the leadership of the Central Committee and the State Council.

2. Leaders of party and government authorities at all levels must take prompt and effective measures so as to do a more intensive and thorough job in stabilizing the situation. All localities, departments, and units—especially all schools of higher education—must draw up specific plans in accordance with the instructions of the central authorities, and set up a strict responsibility system so that all projects can be effectively carried out. All of us must fully realize the formidability and protracted nature of achieving ideological unity and stabilizing the situation, and make earnest efforts to do our work thoroughly and meticulously. By no means should we lower our guard, thinking that the central authorities

have already taken resolute measures. The party must hold more extensive dialogues with students, workers, cadres, and people of all walks of life in society, educate and enlighten them on the need to take into account the overall interests, hold fast to their posts, strictly abide by discipline, and make a success of all construction and reform projects. This is the best and the most practical way to stop unrest and stabilize the situation.

3. In accordance with all the general and specific policies drawn up by the Central Committee and the State Council, we must speed up improvement of the economic environment, rectifying the economic order, perfecting the democratic and legal systems, and striking at corruption and governmental profiteering. We should also strive to do an even better job in these fields so as to provide the necessary guarantees and conditions for stabilizing social order and the people's mental state.

4. We must take prompt actions to make sure that the instructions of the central authorities are properly followed at all levels. For various provincial organs and departments to achieve ideological unity and coordinate plans, the provincial party committee will hold a meeting this afternoon for responsible comrades of all democratic parties, personages without party affiliations, leading comrades of all mass organizations, and responsible persons of some universities and colleges. A meeting of directors of provincial departments and bureaus and cadres of even higher departments will be held tomorrow morning. Meanwhile, the party organizations of all grass-roots units must properly organize all party member cadres and masses to study. All prefectures, municipalities, and counties must properly organize the study and discussion and draw up proper measures.

The meeting holds that a great deal of hard and meticulous work must be done in order to truly end the unrest. This being the case, while doing their work confidently, all leading cadres must fully realize the formidability of their work. Whatever the situation, they must always maintain high revolutionary spirit and enthusiasm for work and do their work firmly, making sure that actual results can be achieved, and that the instructions of the central authorities are followed in Hebei.

[Signed] Hebei Provincial CPC Committee

[Dated] 20 May 1989

**Telegram from the Henan Provincial Party Committee and the Henan Provincial Government**

The CPC Central Committee and the State Council:

After we watched the China Central Television Station's broadcast of the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng at the meeting of the party, government, and Army cadres in the capital on the evening of 19 May, we organized the principal responsible comrades of the provincial party committee, the provincial Advisory

Committee, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial government, the provincial Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC] Committee, and the provincial military district to earnestly study and discuss it that very evening. We all unanimously believed that the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council and the demands he raised are important measures for swiftly checking and putting an end to the spreading turmoil and maintaining stability in the capital and all over the country; that they are wise and brilliant decisions and policies for safeguarding the four cardinal principles and the reform achievements over the past 10 years; and that they fully represent the desires and aspirations of the entire party, Army, and people. Comrades unanimously agreed that they will resolutely support the wise and brilliant policy of the CPC Central Committee and State Council, unswervingly maintain political unity with the CPC Central Committee, take a clear-cut stand on checking and putting an end to the turmoil, and contribute to the maintenance of political stability and unity.

On the morning of 20 May, the provincial party committee and the provincial government issued a "circular on earnest study and resolute implementation of the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng at the meeting of the party, government, and Army cadres in the capital," calling on party organizations and governments at all levels throughout the province, every member of the CPC, all working personnel of state organs, all cadres and policemen of public security departments and armed policemen, all industrial and commercial enterprises and institutions, all kinds of schools at all levels, and all people in the province to earnestly study Comrade Li Peng's important speech, resolutely carry it out, fully recognize the gravity of the turmoil and the essential nature of the struggle, take action immediately, and make due contributions in their respective posts to checking and putting an end to the turmoil and stabilizing the situation.

In order to carry out the guidelines of Comrade Li Peng's important speech, the provincial party committee held a meeting of responsible comrades of every unit directly under the provincial party committee and the provincial government. In light of the situation in Henan over the past few days, Comrade Yang Xizong made four demands on the organizations directly under the provincial authorities. First, beginning today, every unit must organize all personnel to earnestly study and discuss Comrade Li Peng's important speech, seek unity of thought, and reach a common understanding about the guidelines of the speech. Second, the Communist Party members, cadres, and workers of every unit must stand fast at their posts, do their best at their duties, and work hard to ensure production and the fulfillment of every task. They must maintain stability and unity by action. Third, all Communist Party members, Communist Youth League [CYL] members, cadres, and workers of

organizations directly under the provincial party committee and the provincial government must strictly observe the party, government, and league disciplines, and abide by the laws. They must not take part in demonstrations, nor support them, nor gather around them to create disturbances. They must not believe or spread rumors. They themselves must take the lead in avoiding the things mentioned above. Moreover, they must persuade their own relatives, children, and friends to follow suit. Fourth, in view of the fact that the current situation is still very complicated, the leading comrades of all units must not lower their guard. They must continue to heighten their vigilance, prevent and resolutely check and put an end to the turmoil, and strengthen security measures for the important leading organizations and key departments.

On the afternoon of 20 May, the provincial party committee invited responsible persons of every democratic party and personages without party affiliation to study Comrade Li Peng's important speech. All agreed to resolutely support the policy decided upon by the CPC Central Committee, work together with one heart in times of difficulty, and make contributions to checking and putting an end to the turmoil and stabilizing the situation.

The above are but preliminary situations. We shall submit another report after every area throughout the province has further studied [the important speech] and carried out [its guidelines].

[Signed] The Henan Provincial CPC Committee and the Henan Provincial People's Government

[Dated] 20 May 1989

**Telegram from the Fujian Provincial Party Committee**

Central Committee:

After the speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun to the conference of party, government, and military cadres in the capital were broadcast, Chen Guangyi, secretary of the provincial party committee, immediately called a meeting of responsible persons of relevant provincial departments this morning. At the meeting, Comrade Jia Qinglin, deputy secretary of the provincial party committee, reported the recent student disturbances in Fujian, and arrangements were made to notify all localities and departments to immediately organize the study and implementation of the speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun. Following the meeting, another meeting of the provincial party committee Standing Committee was held. Attending the meeting as observers were leading comrades of the provincial Advisory Commission, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC], and the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission. The attendees studied and discussed the important

speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun, heard Comrade Li Ximing's report on the student unrest in Beijing, and viewed or listened to the State Council order, signed by Comrade Li Peng, to impose martial law in some parts of Beijing, as well as Orders Nos 1, 2, and 3 of the Beijing Municipal Government.

All those present held that the speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun were very important and timely. In the spirit of seeking truth from facts, these speeches have correctly analyzed the current situation, underscored the seriousness of the struggle, and put forward specific measures for firmly stopping the unrest and quickly restoring order. Thus they are significant for safeguarding stability and unity and ensuring the smooth progress of reform, opening up, and socialist modernization. The group unanimously pledged its firm support for the wise and decisive decision made by the Political Bureau's Standing Committee, and pledged to maintain a high degree of ideological and political unity with the party Central Committee.

We all realize that the unrest deliberately instigated by an extremely small number of people aims to discredit the CPC leadership and the socialist system. To express support for their Beijing counterparts, tens of thousands of students belonging to several dozen colleges and technical secondary schools in various parts of Fujian have also boycotted classes and taken to the streets. Although the subjective intentions of the overwhelming majority of students are good, showing the students' patriotism and eagerness to expedite the democratic process and stop corruption, certain reactionary slogans have appeared and traffic order has been disrupted. This shows that the entire party and people throughout the country are confronted with a serious political struggle. This turmoil—if allowed to spread without being checked with prompt action—and the enormous successes achieved during the past 10 years will go down the drain and unimaginable results will appear in China, which should have a very promising future.

We also agree that the measures adopted by the central authorities to deal with the current situation are resolute, decisive, and appropriate. While they show firm determination to stop the turmoil and expose the political schemes of an extremely small number of people, they acknowledge the patriotism of the vast number of students, thus distinguishing them from the extremely small number of troublemakers. If we can properly master this art of leadership and adhere to this principle for our work, we can promptly stop the unrest, properly handle all types of contradictions, and stabilize the current situation.

Many comrades pointed out that the occurrence and development of the incidents indicate from one point of view that our ideological and political work is indeed impotent in some respects; they also fully demonstrate the correctness of the principle of "grasping with two hands"—a principle which Comrade Deng Xiaoping has

time and again underscored. Thus, while we must expedite the process of reform and construction and never slacken our work in the ideological and political sphere, we must also speed up democratic and legal construction, and take steady and positive steps to hasten political reform.

On the basis of the study and discussion, we have come up with the following proposals:

1. We should act as quickly as possible to unify the thinking of the vast number of cadres, people, and students. Party committees and governments at all levels must promptly organize cadres, people, students, and security police to earnestly study the speeches Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun made at the conference of party, government, and military cadres in the capital, study the State Council order to impose martial law in some parts of Beijing, and restudy the editorial of the 26 April RENMIN RIBAO until they fully understand the great significance of firmly stopping social upheaval, eliminating all types of misconceptions, maintaining a high degree of ideological and political unity with the Central Committee, and taking a clear-cut stand to combat unrest and safeguard political stability and unity.

2. We should take powerful, resolute measures to stop unrest. Following the publication of the important speeches of Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun, no students took to the streets today, but some students remain mentally confrontational [si xiang dui li 1835 1927 1417 45539]. We must watch all social trends closely and take decisive measures. Students must immediately stop all parades. Whoever has stopped attending classes must return to classes immediately and unconditionally. Schools must strictly enforce school discipline and regulations. People of all walks of life must not give any more "voice support" to their Beijing counterparts. No one is allowed to establish ties with people in other localities. The extremely small number of people who poison people's minds with demagogic rumors, instigate trouble, beat, smash, loot, burn, and disrupt traffic must be firmly punished according to law. Public security personnel and armed police officers and fighters must remain alert and deploy police forces to guard important party and government organs, key departments, and important highways. To ensure normal production, work, and living order, intercepting and riding trains and motor vehicles by force is strictly prohibited, as is blocking and storming terminals, piers, highways, bridges, and airports.

3. We should put people's minds at ease by conducting proper ideological and political work. Departments at all levels must take specific measures to deal with certain serious issues and misconceptions exposed by the student unrest. Colleges and technical secondary schools must conduct patient and meticulous ideological work among the students to eliminate their discontent. According to their respective situations, official organs, enterprises, and neighborhoods should carry out positive education [zheng

mian jiao yu 2973 7240 2403 5148] to eliminate the effects of the student unrest. Leading authorities at all levels must continue to initiate dialogues with students and people from all walks of life through all channels, seriously study and accept their reasonable views and suggestions, earnestly deal with problems, punish government personnel engaged in profiteering activities, and eradicate all forms of corruption.

4. We should uphold the principle of "grasping with two hands" and strive to make our production a success. While ensuring social stability, departments at all levels must also exercise leadership over industrial and agricultural production, persist in carrying out reforms and opening to the outside world, continue to promote an export-oriented economy, and firmly accomplish all economic plans for the first half of the year. The vast number of cadres and people must hold fast to their posts, perform their duties faithfully, and make efforts to maintain normal work order and push all socialist construction project forward.

[Signed] Fujian Provincial CPC Committee

[Dated] 20 May 1989

**Shanghai Urges End to Demonstrations**  
HK2205111089 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 1015 GMT 22 May 89

[“Shanghai Municipal Government Issues ‘Letter to Shanghai Citizens’ Calling for Efforts To Maintain Stability”—ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline]

[Text] Shanghai, 22 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—Yesterday, the Shanghai Municipal People's Government issued a “Letter to Shanghai Citizens” calling on the masses of students to take the overall situation into consideration and stop all demonstrations at once. In addition, it also called on the masses of citizens to observe labor discipline, persist in production and their work, and uphold normal production and work order.

In its “Letter to Shanghai Citizens,” this municipal government said: “The party and the government will enthusiastically engage in all forms of dialogue with students and people from all walks of life on many levels and through many channels, to listen to people's opinions and improve our work.”

Yesterday, the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee invited over 80 people, including the Shanghai responsible persons of various democratic parties and people from all walks of life, to a forum to listen to their opinions on the current situation. Many of them suggested: “Over the past few days, the municipal party committee and the municipal government have shown restraint in dealing with the student movement in the city and, as the people expect of them, have done much to alleviate and stabilize the current situation. This is both positive and correct.” However, others expressed

worries over the grim situation, hoping that the municipal party committee and the municipal government would continue to conduct dialogues with the students and care for them. Some of them expressed their hope that in making important decisions and policies, the authorities will act in a democratic spirit, listen to the opinions of people from all walks of life, and unite with the people in keeping social order and life stable.

This morning, Radio Shanghai said that some people had spread the rumor that military control [jun guan 6511 4619] would be enforced in Shanghai. A spokesman for the municipal government has spoken on this and unambiguously refuted this rumor.

**Li Ziqi on Journalists' Rights**  
OW2205083489 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1144 GMT 21 May 89

[“Local Broadcast News Service”]

[Text] Lanzhou, 21 May (XINHUA)—Li Ziqi, secretary of the Gansu provincial party committee, spoke a few days ago on the incident where reporters were barred from covering the news, saying that in the future, their work should not be interfered with.

On the afternoon of 15 May, the major leaders of Gansu Province and Lanzhou City visited a unit in Lanzhou City to solve an important problem. Two reporters were there to cover the event. It never occurred to the leaders that cadres of that unit would drive reporters away. One reporter's arm was yanked, and he was forced to leave.

Seeing this, Li Ziqi who was seated on the rostrum, cried out to the reporters: Please stay, do not go. When the reporters returned, they were warmly applauded by more than 500 participants.

After the incident, Li Ziqi telephoned the reporters and offered an apology, saying that cadres at all levels should respect the law governing journalism so as to ensure that normal news channels remain unclogged.

**Editorials, Commentary on Situation, Martial Law**

**WEN WEI PO Editorial**  
HK2105043489 Hong Kong WEN WEI PO  
in Chinese 21 May 89 p 2

[Editorial; untitled and printed in large heavy type]

[Text] With bitter hatred! [tong xin ji shou 4027 1800 4014 7445] [end item]

**Commentary on 'Misjudged' Actions**  
*HK2005061589 Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD  
in English 20 May 89 p 6*

[Commentary by Wu Zhong]

[Text] As if trying to test the persistence of Beijing's protesting students, the Chinese government is still sticking to the sidelines.

The hunger strike in Tiananmen Square has passed the seventh day, the point at which sustained lack of nourishment could begin to take a serious health toll on the students.

In my view, the government has misjudged the movement and made one mistake after another.

The April 26 editorial in the **PEOPLE'S DAILY**, which accused the students of an anti-government conspiracy, provoked massive demonstrations the next day with a million people cheering the students on.

Had the government heeded the mood of the people and altered its tough stance, school boycotts would have ended.

Instead, it sent two dull officials who poured more petrol on to the fire and students took to the streets again on May 4.

The conciliatory May 4 speech by party chief Zhao Ziyang had a calming effect and many students returned to class the next day.

Had the government maintained the soft line and held talks with students at once, it might have resolved the matter.

Unfortunately, it under-estimated the students and tried to outwait them.

On May 6, after students had returned to classes, they asked the government to arrange talks. They had to wait two days for a reply and then were told they would only get a final decision by May 11. Although the students were ready for talks, the government still hadn't made a decision.

The students felt they were being made fools of and started the hunger strike on May 13. The next evening, Mr Yan Mingfu, head of the party's United Front Works Department—it's liaison arm in non-party matters—went to Tiananmen Square and tried to dissuade the students from striking.

At that stage, hunger strikers numbered only 300, demanding immediate talks with leaders and live broadcasts of the discussions.

Had the government allowed live broadcasts, the students would probably have returned to schools that night. Unfortunately, Mr Yan could not give guarantees and the negotiations failed.

On the third day of the strike, crowds of non-students began going to the square to show their support. Again, had the government taken note, it could still have softened its attitude. But once again it misjudged the situation.

The government still regarded the students as children and believed it could control the majority of citizens.

On May 17 massive demonstrations broke out, including police, militiamen, cadres and high-ranking officials. By this time, the government should have been aware of the seriousness of the situation.

It must review its policy on the student movement and stop "playing deaf".

**Martial Law Condemned**  
*HK2205043689 Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO  
in Chinese 21 May 89 p 2*

[("Review of the Week" by Kung Yao-wen (7895 5069 2429): "Martial Law Is Imposed in Beijing for the First Time, in a Year of Major Anniversary")]

[Text] The whole world's attention is still focused on Beijing.

In the past 40 years, although there were several rounds of major political upheaval in Beijing, such as the outbreak of the "Cultural Revolution," and the downfall of the "gang of four," even so, Beijing remained a peaceful and tranquil city. In particular, in the past 10 years of opening up, Beijing showed a brand-new and open face in the East, and became a major international political, economic, and tourist metropolis, praised and admired by the people in all parts of the world.

It was beyond people's expectation that the Beijing municipal government on 20 May announced the imposition of martial law. Large numbers of troops and military vehicles moved into the city. Military helicopters circled in the sky. People were deeply worried that the Armed Forces would be used to suppress the students and the large number of citizens who held sit-in demonstrations and hunger strikes to demand dialogue and democracy. Martial law had never been imposed in the capital in the 40 years since the PRC was founded. When the People's Republic is about to celebrate its 40th anniversary, confrontation and conflict between the Armed Forces on one side and 200,000 students and over 1 million citizens on the other appeared.

On 20 May, the Beijing municipal government issued a number of martial law decrees in one move, including that which prohibited foreign correspondents and the

reporters from Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan from covering the student unrest and the military actions in Beijing, thus effecting a news blackout. This not only made it impossible for people overseas to know the change of events in Beijing, but also precluded people in other provinces and regions from knowing about the changes. A renowned international metropolis was artificially cut off from the outside world all of a sudden!

Before martial law was imposed in Beijing, people at home and abroad could see scenes of students on hunger strikes, student demonstrations and over 1 million Beijing residents as well as students and teachers from other provinces and cities who supported and sympathized with the hunger-striking students. Now people can no longer see and hear what is happening in Beijing. How can people not be deeply concerned about what serious incidents may occur between the large number of heavily armed troops and the unarmed and extremely weak students who just underwent a lengthy hunger strike? Once the conflicts occur, there will certainly be serious bloodshed and casualties, and a tragedy will be created. Why so? Why should this be done? A news blackout will only lead to the wide circulation of a large number of rumors. This will not only deeply upset the Beijing residents, but will also deeply affect people in the whole country.

All Chinese people may ask: Why should the People's Army suppress with bayonets and poisonous gas the unarmed and non-violent students with little physical strength left? Is this something that a people's government should do?

If most Chinese compatriots, including those in Hong Kong, Macao, Taiwan, and overseas areas, oppose this action, the authorities must reconsider their decision, and the consequences will be very serious if they continue to act willfully and perversely.

On the morning of 18 May, Premier Li Peng explicitly told the representatives of the hunger-striking students in the Great Hall of the People that "the government and the party central leadership have never said that the student masses created disturbances, and we unanimously affirm your patriotic enthusiasm and good desires. Many things you did were correct, and many things you criticized are problems the government is to resolve. I frankly tell you, your activities played a positive role in helping the government solve these problems...." According to these remarks, the differences between the government and the students will just be an internal contradiction.

However, only 1 day later, at a cadre meeting of the central and Beijing municipal party and government institutions on 19 May, Li Peng used stern words to stress that "the present situation in the capital is very serious; the anarchical condition is worsening; law and

order is being damaged...." He called for "opposing disturbances with a clear-cut attitude and resolute actions and revealing the political conspiracy of a small clutch of people."

On the evening of 19 May, after their representatives discussed Zhao Ziyang's visit and talks with the hunger-striking students, the students agreed to stop their hunger strike at 2100 and change their action into a sit-in. However, Li Peng still denounced the students' democratic and patriotic actions as a round of disturbances. So they decided to continue the hunger strike. On the same evening, the troops were moving into Beijing. A large-scale conflict between the Army and the people might break out at any moment. As soon as an order is issued, violence will be used against the students.

Why has the state of events suddenly worsened after the students announced their decision to stop the hunger strike and when compatriots throughout the country thought that the crisis would be mitigated? When their action was denounced by the authorities as "disturbances" and they were accused of "trying to create disturbances to achieve a political purpose that they cannot achieve through the normal channels of democracy within the legal system," it was natural that the students, who had stopped eating for 7 days and were in an extremely weak physical condition, felt that they were wronged and treated unfairly. If there were indeed "a very very small number of people who tried to negate the leadership of the Communist Party and the socialist system," then how could hundreds of thousands of students support them, and how could so many people in all walks of life, the democratic parties, various mass organizations, members of the National People's Congress Standing Committee, members of the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, renowned writers, and university presidents affirm the correctness and patriotic nature of their petition activities and request that the government hold a dialogue with the students.

Today, all people are deeply worried about the situation in Beijing. At present, the achievements of reform and opening up in the past 10 years, and the reputation and the international position of the New China may be damaged by the improper handling of the student movement, and a round of major disturbances in real terms may be created. If such a situation appears, the 1.1 billion Chinese people will judge who complies with the torrents of the times and who are dregs of history.

New China has been founded for 40 years. Rule by law has not been perfectly established, and there is still mainly rule by man. A decision of the central authorities will inevitably affect the fate of the people in the whole country. Therefore, people are now aware that democracy is more valuable than life. The confrontation between the Army and the students in Beijing must not be taken lightly.

**Editorial Supports Martial Law**

OW2105203189 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service  
in Chinese 1707 GMT 21 May 89

[“Local Broadcast News Service”]

[Text] Beijing, 21 May (XINHUA)—JIEFANGJUN BAO published an editorial today, entitled “An Important Measure to Safeguard the Stability of the Capital and the Whole Nation.” Full text of the editorial follows:

In line with the provisions of the PRC Constitution, Premier Li Peng signed a State Council order on imposing martial law in some areas in Beijing beginning at 1000 on 20 May. This decisive measure, taken to swiftly stop the spread of turmoil and safeguard the stability of the capital and the whole nation, fully reflects the interests and aspirations of the whole party, the whole Army, and the people all over the country. All comrades of the Army warmly support the wise policy decision to safeguard the four cardinal principles and the fruits of the decade-long reform, and will resolutely implement this decision.

There is no alternative but to impose martial law. Recently a small handful of people have exploited the patriotic enthusiasm of young students to incite trouble and stir up turmoil. They used all kinds of big- and small-character posters and leaflets to willfully smear, uglyify, and attack party and state leaders, and oppose the CPC's leadership; they fabricated rumors to confuse and poison the people's mind, sow seeds of discord, and ferment resentment against the party and government; they aroused people to establish illicit ties everywhere, instigate strikes by students, teachers, and workers, stage demonstrations, sit-ins, and hunger strikes, and exert pressure on the party and government. Since the beginning of May, more and more students and other people have been involved in demonstrations, paralyzing many schools of higher learning, blocking the traffic, breaking in party and government offices, aggravating public security, and seriously interfering and undermining the production, work, study, and life order of the residents of the whole municipality. Because of them, a few state activities ~~scheduled~~ for the Sino-Soviet summit, which had attracted worldwide attention, had to be changed or cancelled, gravely damaging China's international image and reputation. Despite the tolerant and restrained attitude adopted by the party and the government, as well as repeated patient persuasion and explanation by leaders through dialogues with some student representatives, the situation has not calmed down, and on the contrary, it has aggravated and spread to other localities. Problems occurring in Beijing over the past few days were already similar to those at the beginning of the “Great Cultural Revolution.” Obviously, if no decisive measures are taken to resolutely check the situation, great disorder will prevail in China, destroying the fruits of the decade-long reform overnight, and smashing our hopes for improving the economic environment and rectifying the economic

order, developing the economy, eliminating and controlling corruption, promoting the construction of democracy and the legal system, and raising the people's livelihood, thus turning a promising China into a hopeless country.

We know perfectly well that the large numbers of young students are good and honest in their hearts and that, subjectively, they do not want turmoil. Patriotic as they are, they want to promote democracy and eliminate corruption. Many of their correct opinions are identical with the goals that the party and the government are striving to fulfill, and with the aspirations of the masses of people and the cadres and soldiers of the Army. There are fundamental differences between the students and the very few people who are bent on stirring up turmoil. However, the development of the situation has reached a point entirely independent of the students' subjective will, and has more and more headed to a direction opposite to their aspirations. A host of facts have increasingly shown that the turmoil, instigated by a very few people, is a planned and organized conspiracy with a common aim to topple the CPC's leadership and negate the socialist system. This is a solemn and grave political struggle concerning the future destiny of the country and the people. All comrades of the Army should see through the true nature of the turmoil, and soberly recognize the essence and seriousness of the struggle which, under no circumstances, should be treated lightly.

The Chinese People's Liberation Army [PLA] constitutes the PRC's armed forces, and it is the pillar of support for the people's democratic dictatorship and the loyal guard of people's interests. The PLA's basic tasks are to strengthen national defense, resist aggression, defend the motherland, and safeguard the people's peaceful labor. The Army has the responsibility and is obliged to bring into play its role in stopping turmoil, restoring order, and safeguarding social stability. All cadres and soldiers of the Army should rally closely around the party Central Committee, the State Council, and the Central Military Commission, maintain a high degree of centralization and unity, display the “five kinds of revolutionary spirit” advocated by Military Commission Chairman Deng Xiaoping, resolutely safeguard the authority of the party and the government, and try their utmost to successfully fulfill the sacred mission entrusted to the army by the Constitution.

The People's Army is linked to the people like flesh and blood. In performing the duty to stop the turmoil, the army wants to protect the people's vital interests and safeguard the production, work, study, and life order of all people, including the large number of students so as to provide a stable environment for the reform and opening to the outside world. The troops, which perform the martial law tasks in Beijing and assist its armed police and public security personnel to maintain public order, are by no means targeted at the students. Cadres and soldiers of the troops will strictly follow the order of the party and the government, and under no circumstances

will they harm innocent people, let alone young students. We trust that the masses of workers, peasants, intellectuals, young students, and all other citizens who are for stability and unity, hope to see the country strong and prosperous, and have a sense of responsibility will show ample understanding for the troops that are performing the martial law tasks and give them all kinds of support. All cadres and soldiers performing the martial law tasks should exemplify themselves in enforcing the state laws, statutes, and policies at all time and in all places, strictly abide by the discipline of the party, the government, and the army, and protect everything in the capital. They should not accept even a penny from the masses, but should strive together with the people in all circles in stopping the turmoil, restoring order, safeguarding political stability and unity, and facilitating the great undertaking of reform and construction!

#### Troop Movements Questioned

HK2205024489 Hong Kong WEN WEI PO in Chinese  
22 May 89 p 1

[“Special article” by WEN WEI PO reporter: “Why Should Massive Forces Be Sent to Beijing”]

[Text] From some special characteristics of the troop movements into Beijing in the past 2 days, people in various circles in society began to question the motive of the current troops movements and paid special attention to two points:

First, the troops being moved into Beijing may exceed three army corps. According to the estimate by people who have military knowledge, the present troops around Beijing may exceed five army corps. On 20 May, people found that there were armored vehicles equipped with heavy machine guns. On 21 May, it was found that tanks with heavy guns also appeared. The number of troops mustering around Beijing and the scale of their weaponry far exceeded the need for suppressing the students, dispersing the demonstrating masses, ensuring the safety of some crucial institutions, and restoring law and order. So people now question why so many troops were moved to Beijing.

Second, the troops are not only subordinate to the Beijing Garrison Command and the Beijing Military Region. Many military units were transferred a long way from Sichuan and other provinces. (The troops arrived at the Beijing railway station by train revealed that they set off 3 to 4 days ago from Chengdu). If the troops were just used to cope with the student unrest, why should they be transferred from as far away as Sichuan? This is the second question people are thinking of.

These two questions made people fear that the current troop movements into Beijing were aimed at another more serious problem than the student unrest. Were the troop movements related to some abnormal top personnel changes in the central leadership? Or were the troop movements a step for preventing any possible military

mutiny? This is what people are really worried about. As Beijing residents pointed out, even in the event of arresting the Gang of Four, this many troops did not pour into Beijing from all parts of the country.

#### More Appeals To End Hunger Strike Issued

##### Materials Ministry Appeal

OW2005112589 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0700 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] All party members and cadres of the department of the national defense industry under the Ministry of Materials issued an urgent appeal today. The appeal said: Party and state leaders, including Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng, personally went to Tiananmen Square to visit students on hunger strike this morning. Although their visit was somewhat late, Comrade Ziyang's sincere attitude should have won the understanding of the broad masses of students and people. In order to obtain a satisfactory reply, the fasting students should end their hunger strike as quickly as possible. There is no need to endanger your life. Those people in all walks of life who support the students' strike should be even more reasonable. Your support has already played a positive role. If this goes on unchecked, it will not only objectively affect the situation of stability and unity, but also run counter to your original purpose in supporting the students' strike. It is for this reason that we urgently urge the fasting students to immediately stop their sit-in demonstrations and hunger strike and go to the hospital for treatment. All people with a good conscience should end their activities in support of the student strike. All people in the country must value the interests of the nation and the policy of maintaining stability and unity above all, work hard at their own posts, and patiently wait for the party Central Committee and the State Council to give the students a proper, reasonable, and satisfactory reply.

##### Democratic Parties Issue Appeals

OW2005143289 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 1100 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] Democratic parties and people of all walks of life today continued to issue urgent appeals in connection with developments of the hunger strike by students at Tiananmen Square.

Dong Yinchu, chairman of the Central Committee of the China Zhi Gong Dang, said: The reasonable demands raised by the students are identical with the stand of the party Central Committee and the State Council. I sincerely hope that the sit-in and fasting students cherish their health, end their hunger strike, and return to their schools in the interest of the state and nation.

Zhu Xuefan, chairman of the Central Committee of the Revolutionary Committee of the Chinese Kuomintang, urged the CPC Central Committee to immediately convene a meeting of leaders of various parties to discuss methods of solving the problems. He proposed that

Comrades Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng appear personally to hold a direct dialogue with students' representatives. The fasting students should cherish their health in the interest of the country and should discontinue their hunger strike.

Cheng Siyuan and Jia Yibin, members of the Standing Committee of the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, wrote to Chairman Deng Xiaoping today, urging the party and the government to meet the students' reasonable demands for a dialogue on an equal footing and on other matters.

Yong Yiren, chairman of the All-China Federation of Industry and Commerce, wrote to Comrade Zhao Ziyang this morning, earnestly asking the principal leaders of the party and the state to quickly meet and hold a dialogue with students' representatives.

One hundred and nine noted personages from the social science circle this morning jointly issued an urgent appeal to the CPC Central Committee, the State Council, and the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress [NPC], urging them to immediately take effective measures to create conditions that will help end the students' hunger strike.

Nine law experts, including (Zhang Youyu), issued an urgent appeal this afternoon, calling for an immediate emergency meeting of the Standing Committee of the NPC to discuss and handle the most urgent problems confronting the country.

More than 50 noted personages of the literary and art circles, including Ba Jin, Bing Xin, Xia Yan, and Ai Qing, expressed their keen interest in the development of the current student strike.

Appeals were also issued today by 48 domestic colleges and universities; 68 domestic press units; the China Red Cross Society; over 200 athletes and coaches from the national team of athletes, currently assembled for group training; the Beijing Municipal Federation of Returned Overseas Chinese, some state government departments, scientific research units, factories, mines, and enterprises.

**Parties Ask for Return to Can**  
OW220510189 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 1500 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] According to a station reporter, democratic parties and all sectors of society issued an emergency appeal on 18 May regarding the students' hunger strike at Tiananmen Square.

Tong Yinhu, chairman of the China Zhi Gong Dang Central Committee, said: The rational demands put forward by the students are consistent with the policies of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council. I

sincerely hope that the fasting students take care of themselves, stop their hunger strike, and return to their campuses in the interests of the state and Chinese nation.

Zhu Xuefan, chairman of the Revolutionary Committee of the Chinese Kuomintang, urged the CPC Central Committee to immediately convene a meeting of the leaders of various democratic parties to find ways to solve the problems. He said: Comrades Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng should personally conduct a direct dialogue with the representatives of the students, while the fasting students must take good care of themselves for the country, and stop their hunger strike.

Cheng Siyuan and Jia Yibin, Standing Committee members of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference National Committee, sent a letter to Chairman Deng Xiaoping on 18 May, calling on the party and government to meet the rational demands of the students for dialogue on an equal basis.

Rong Yiren, chairman of the All-China Federation of Industry and Commerce, wrote a letter to Comrade Zhao Ziyang this morning, urging the party and government leaders to open dialogue with the representatives of the students as soon as possible.

Appeals in this connection were also made on 18 May by 48 colleges and universities, 68 journalist units, the China Red Cross Society, more than 200 coaches and athletes of the State Group Training Center, the Beijing Municipal Association of Overseas Chinese, and a number of government organs, scientific research units and industrial and mining enterprises.

**Writers Issue Appeal 17 May**  
HK2205105289 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 2

[Text] Twenty writers yesterday issued an urgent appeal whose full text is as follows:

At present, the patriotic students in Tiananmen Square have continued their hunger strike for 100 hours! They hope to hold an open dialogue directly with the top party and government leaders to express their sincere feelings and deep concern about the country and the people. At present unhealthy practices inside the party and corrupt phenomena exist everywhere. The hopes and demands of the patriotic students represent to the greatest degree the hopes and demands of the people throughout the country and represent the voice of the people!

The patriotic students' concern about the country, the party, and the people and their deep feelings and firm actions are admirable and respectable! Their heroic and moving deeds fully embody the soul and the eternal spirit of our Chinese nation! Their sincerity is as clear as heaven and earth.

The lives of the thousands of patriotic students are now in a critical condition. At this moment, out of the conscience of a writer, we issue an urgent appeal to the top party and government leaders. We hope that they will give consideration first to the interests of the nation and the people and will adopt the most sensible option before the people without further delay.

Human life is of the most vital importance, so this issue brooks no delay! If an unprecedented tragedy is created on the land of China, the consequences will be unimaginable!

We are the people's writers. We always hold that our sacred mission is to share the same concerns as the people! In our minds, the people are paramount. Our hearts will burn with the people, our tears will be shed with the people, and the blood in our bodies is linked with that of the people!

Long live the people! Cong Weixi, Deng Youmei, Ye Nan, Liu Xinwu, Feng Jicai, Zhu Chunyu, Li Zhun, Li Guowen, He Shiguang, Zhang Xuan, Zhang Kangkang, Zhang Xianliang, Wang Zengqi, Zong Pu, Lu Wenfu, Lin Jinlan, Zhou Kejin, Liang Xiaosheng, Zhan Rong, Lu Yanzhou [date] 17 May 1989

**College Leaders Appeal 18 May**  
*OW2005085489 Beijing Television Service  
 in Mandarin 1300 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] The leadership of the seven institutions of higher learning in Beijing, including the Beijing Languages Institute, issued an urgent appeal this evening, calling on the principal responsible comrades of the party Central Committee and the State Council to immediately visit the fasting students to show them their determination and sincerity to solve problems. It also called on the students on hunger strike to immediately stop fasting and to return to school to recuperate:

You belong to the motherland. The people pin great hopes on you. Do not let your parents, teachers and all the people who are concerned about you worry about your health, said the appeal.

**Other Students Urged Not To Participate**  
*OW2005085689 Beijing Domestic Service  
 in Mandarin 0930 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] The State Education Commission has issued a circular today. The circular reads:

Since early yesterday, some primary and middle school students have emerged among the demonstrators in Beijing and other cities. This will easily bring about more difficulties in maintaining public order in cities. Besides, taking part in demonstrations will not do primary and middle schools any good.

To protect the sound growth of children and youngsters, as well as their safety and health, the State Education Commission hereby urges educational administrative departments and the cadres and teachers at primary and middle schools in all localities to demonstrate a high sense of responsibility to the state and students, remain at their posts, and maintain normal teaching order. They should persuade the small number of students who have taken to the streets for demonstrations to disengage themselves from the demonstrations and invite parents of students to assist in doing a good job in this task.

**More Letters of Support Sent to Students**

**CYL Sends Letter**  
*HK2005024489 Beijing XINHUA Hong Kong Service  
 in Chinese 0800 GMT 19 May 89*

[Report: "Letter from Communist Youth League [CYL] Central Committee, All-China Youth Federation, All-China Students Federation to Students on Hunger Strike"]

[Text] Beijing, 19 May (XINHUA)—The Central Committee of the Chinese CYL, the All-China Youth Federation, and the All-China Students Federation today issued a letter to the students on hunger strike, urging them to take food and receive medical treatment as quickly as possible. Text of the letter follows:

Dear fellow students:

The hunger strike conducted by you at Tiananmen Square has entered its seventh day. Your health is deteriorating. We, as your kinsmen, are burning with anxiety and are deeply worried!

Your concern about the country and your patriotic act have won the understanding, sympathies and support of the millions of people and youths and attracted the close attention of the party and government. Today, at the crucial moment when your physical health has been harmed and your lives are in danger, we sincerely ask you once again to resolutely give up your hunger strike. If you do so, this will similarly be a wise, patriotic act, which will likewise win the understanding and support of the people of all sectors and the young people at large.

We also sincerely hope that people of all sectors and all those who are concerned about and love the students will proceed from the students' physical health and the safety of their lives, from the long-term goal of reform, and from

the fundamental interest of the state and the nation, and urge the students on hunger strike to take food and receive medical treatment as quickly as possible.

Fellow students, we ask you to understand our sincere wish and to value your physical health! The reform and construction of the republic still need your long-term efforts. Valuing yourselves means valuing tomorrow! [signed] The Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth League, All-China Youth Federation, and All-China Students Federation [date] 19 May 1989

**Professors Urge Dialogue**  
HK2205063589 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 2

[Report: "Some Professors of China University of Science and Technology Issue Emergency Appeal for Dialogue Between Government and Students"]

[Text] Some professors of China University of Science and Technology issued an emergency letter of appeal at 0200 on 17 May which pointed out: "As the current situation is tending to deteriorate further, we are very worried and anxious." To this end, we especially appeal that:

1. The government guarantee that it will not take any violent action against the students under any excuse. Viewed historically, those who suppress the student movement will eventually become negative figures. The government should officially affirm the students' patriotic democratic movement and this magnificent feat should go down in history.
2. In light of the principle proposed by the 13th Party Congress that "the people should be informed of major issues and be allowed to discuss them," the reports in newspapers should be objective and open, and the procedures of press legislation should be made public. The people of the whole country should be allowed to participate in, and discuss these affairs.
3. A plenary session of the CPC Central Committee should be held as quickly as possible. The agenda should be focused on discussing political structural reform and education development issues.
4. Once the Sino-Soviet high-level meeting winds up, the principal leading comrades of the central authorities should immediately hold a substantial dialogue with students and jointly consult the cause of reform and matters which the masses are concerned most about.

The letter of appeal said: "Students, we cannot make a success of China's democratization and political structural reform through a single hunger strike. You are the pillar and hope of China's future. You have no reason to ruin your health. We sincerely hope that you will immediately stop the hunger strike, receive medical treatment, and triumphantly return to your campuses. We believe

that the party and government will offer an answer accepted by the people of the whole country. We also believe that the students' enthusiasm and efforts will not be wasted."

Those who signed the letter of appeal include: Xiang Zhilin, Wen Yuankai, Ma Xingxiao, Guo guangcan, Huang Ziyi, Zhou Guangquan, Wang Qiu, Long Junhan, Liu Qingliang, Huang Yuanzhi, Xu Tianmin, Zhong Zhaoxin, and Zhou Youyuan.

**Hong Kong Staff Supports Students**  
HK2205071989 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 0610 GMT 22 May 89

[Report: "Some XINHUA Cadres and Staff of Hong Kong Branch Issue a Statement in Support of Beijing Students"]

[Text] Hong Kong, 22 May [ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE]—Yesterday one million Hong Kong people held an unprecedented parade in Hong Kong, and a mammoth mass rally in support of the patriotic democratic movement launched by Beijing students. Some of the cadres and staff of the Hong Kong Branch of XINHUA NEWS AGENCY chose a representative to announce a solemn announcement during the rally. The full text of the announcement is as follows:

First, we firmly support the patriotic democratic movement of the Beijing students and the broad masses! This patriotic democratic movement is absolutely not turbulence!

Second, we resolutely oppose the violent suppression of the patriotic students and the masses!

Third, we resolutely oppose the news embargo by which the people in the whole country are deceived!

Fourth, we strongly request Chairman Wan Li to return to China immediately and convene an emergency meeting of the People's Congress to handle the present situation!

Fifth, we firmly support the Hong Kong compatriots for their support of the patriotic movement of the Beijing students and the masses!

Long live the students!

Long live the people!

Long live democracy!

Long live the patriotic unity of the Hong Kong compatriots! [signed] Part of the cadre and staff of the Hong Kong Branch of XINHUA NEWS AGENCY [date] 21 May 1989

**500 Journalists Support Students**  
HK2205121289 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1158 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 22 (AFP)—An intense behind-the-scenes leadership struggle, reflected in a series of tracts for or against martial law, grabbed the limelight here Monday after three nights of giant rallies against the measure.

In a rare, officially-sanctioned demonstration, according to diplomats, 500 veteran journalists including some from the Communist Party newspaper, the PEOPLE'S DAILY, called for the resignation of Prime Minister Li Peng.

During their march on Beijing's central Tiananmen Square, the journalists distributed a strongly-worded tract signed by seven recently retired senior generals, including former chief of general staff Yang Dezhi and former defence minister Zhang Aiping, witnesses said.

The tract, which said, "Down with the dictatorship," added: "The People's Liberation Army cannot fire on the people. The patriotic student movement is not 'chaos.'"

This was a reference to a statement Saturday by Mr. Li, saying he had called the armed forces into the capital to restore democracy and end the "chaos" of student unrest, analysts said.

Other flyers, dropped by helicopters that could only have been flown by air force pilots, according to informed sources, backed Mr. Li, whose political future appears to be in the balance over his so-far unsuccessful bid to bring the troops in and proclaim martial law to quell pro-democracy rallies.

One of the tracts called on residents to "firmly call a halt to chaos," and listed 20 slogans it said should be used by the population against opponents of martial law.

They included, "Mobilise against the chaos," "Back Mr. Li and President Yang Shangkun," and "Avoid a return to the 'decade of great upheaval'"—a reference to the Cultural Revolution of 1966 to 1976 under Mao Zedong.

It also called on the population to rally behind the Communist Party, the government and the Army.

Another flyer dropped on Tiananmen Square justified Mr. Li's decision to call in troops to "restore order and stability" in Beijing, where millions of residents took to the streets three nights in a row to block the path of military convoys trying to enter the capital.

The second tract arrived after a morning of relative calm, just as groups of demonstrators had once again begun marching on Tiananmen Square.

The journalists, accompanied by more than 2,000 well-wishers, marched behind a flag describing them as "intellectuals," and under a banner in English and Chinese that read: "The world affairs press supports the hunger strikers."

It was the first time since martial law was proclaimed early Saturday that representatives of the official media, who joined pro-democracy demonstrations last week, were seen on the streets.

A delegation representing the pro-democracy students submitted a petition to officials at the Great Hall of the People, demanding that the Army leave.

They also said, in a separate letter, that they would not prevent members of the National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee, made up of senior legislators, from going about their business at the Great Hall of the People, located on the square under student control, if they showed identification cards, student sources said.

The petitions were handed by two student leaders to official representatives of the NPC who promised to pass them on to Standing Committee members.

Although demonstrations picked up again in the afternoon, Beijing had its first morning of relative calm in 10 days.

The first sanitary workers appeared on the square to clean up the litter accumulated during the demonstrations. The students did not object to their presence.

Eyewitnesses on the square said some 3,000 hunger-strikers who were at the center of the demonstrations and who called off their action at the end of last week were resting, but would soon return to the square to continue their protest, which now primarily aims at the ouster of Mr. Li.

The students said they were in "high spirits" and not expecting an imminent crackdown after reports that authorities would clear the square early Monday were officially denied as being no more than "rumours."

**Noted Writer Protection for Students**  
HK2205043189 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 2

[“People's Forum” column by Bing Xin (0393 1800): “They Are Called the People's Parents Because They Can Protect Our Children and Grandchildren”]

[Text] These were the antithetical couplets I saw at a very small temple in the countryside in Yantai when I was young.

There are now tens of thousands of our children and grandchildren suffering in Tiananmen Square. When will such suffering come to an end?

I am in favor of the open letter by ten Beijing university presidents: "We hope that the principal responsible persons of the party and government (the underlining is mine—Bing Xin) will meet the students and hold direct dialogue with them as soon as possible."

In my opinion, if one of two principal leaders of the party and government could appear in Tiananmen Square and make at least a few intimate remarks of sympathy and understanding to tens of thousands of the masses, they may lead the situation toward a reasonable and orderly direction. Then, our children and grandchildren would not have to pay the unnecessary, heavy price.

Here, I would like to request the people's parents to protect "my children and grandchildren" as quickly as possible!

(Hurriedly written on 19 May 1989)

**Trade Union Federation Issues Statement**  
OW2005071189 Beijing Domestic Television Service  
in Mandarin 1300 GMT 18 May 89

[From "Night News"]

[Text] The All-China Federation of Trade Unions today issued a 5-point statement on the current situation.

The statement says: The vast number of students' patriotic, democratic, and progressive demands for promoting democracy and law, combating corruption and government profiteering, and expediting economic and political reforms have received widespread sympathy from the working masses. The All-China Federation of Trade Unions strongly urges the principal leading members of the party Central Committee and the State Council to make prompt arrangements for face-to-face dialogues with representatives of students, and to take effective measures and actual steps to put an end to the students' hunger strike as soon as possible.

The face-to-face dialogues with workers in the capital— dialogues sponsored by the All-China Federation of Trade Unions and attended by leading comrades of central authorities—should continue. Earnest efforts should be made to hear the voices, requests, views, and proposals of the working masses and trade union workers. Effective measures should be adopted to wipe out corruption, control inflation, achieve fair distribution, and improve public order to promote economic reform and expedite political reform.

The vast number of workers are very worried about the current economic situation, which is very severe. The development of the current situation has already seriously affected normal production order and social and economic lives. The vast number of workers deeply realize that all the problems cannot be resolved without a stable social environment. They do not want to see the future of the country overshadowed by any interruption

or stoppage of the progress in reform, opening up, and modernization. We believe the vast number of workers fully understand their responsibilities, hold fast to their posts, persist in production and work, and join the vast number of students to maintain stability and unity and achieve their patriotic, democratic, and progressive objectives.

**Official Expresses Workers' Wishes**  
HK2205082589 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 1

[Report: "Wang Houde, Vice President of All-China Federation of Trade Unions, Interviewed on Student Movement"]

[Text] On 17 May, a reporter for GONGREN RIBAO interviewed Wang Houde, vice chairman of the All-China Federation of Trade Unions, on the urgent appeal issued by the workers of the Beijing Electron Tube Factory. Wang Houde said: The secretariat of the federation of trade unions held that the urgent appeal of the 10,000 workers of the electron tube plant expressed the serious concern of the working masses and fully embodied the working class' sense of responsibility as masters.

At present, the students are calling for developing democracy and the legal system, opposing corruption and official profiteering, and advancing the political and economic structural reforms, and their requirements are patriotic, democratic, and progressive. They have won extensive sympathy from the working masses.

Workers feel sorry when seeing that the students are suffering in the hunger strike. In these days, the development of events in Tiananmen Square has caused deep concern and close attention among the vast number of workers. We requested the party and the government to arrange high-level dialogue with the students as soon as possible, and take effective measures to terminate the students' hunger strike as soon as possible. At present, the economic situation is severe, and the working masses have deep concerns and apprehensions. If the event cannot be calmed down as soon as possible, the normal production order and socio-economic life will inevitably be affected. The working masses do not want to see reform, opening up, and the modernization process disturbed or suspended. A dark shadow will then be cast over the future of our country. We believe that the working masses certainly well understand their responsibilities and will stand fast at their work posts and continue their production and work.

**Enterprises Urge Dialogue**  
HK2205062189 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 2

[Report: "Ten Enterprises in Beijing Urge Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng to Meet Students"]

[Text] Beijing 17 May—Ten enterprises in Beijing, including the Beijing leather factory, delivered a urgent letter to RENMIN RIBAO on 17 May, which read as follows:

"At an historic moment for our destiny and future, we earnestly hope that the party and government will unify their opinions and send Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng to meet the students. We hope that they will display the communist spirit of criticism and self-criticism, conscientiously review their methods of handling the students, and satisfy the students' demands that correspond to the Constitution. Only thus can the deadlocked situation be broken. Otherwise the situation will be harmful for the party, the country, and the people. We also call on the National People's Congress to execute its duties and power so as to prevent the situation from deteriorating.

"To prevent social unrest, we urge workers on the industrial and communications fronts, as well as people in all trades and undertakings, to remain at their posts and perform their duties. Supporting the students does not necessarily mean taking to the streets; our wishes can be expressed in many other effective forms, including the press.

These 10 enterprises and their responsible persons include: Li Jiuyuan, director of the Beijing leather factory, and Qian Zheng, secretary of the factory party committee; Zhao Fengqin, director of the Beijing Guanhuai lumber factory; Qiao Zhufeng, director of the Beijing pharmaceutical factory; Zhang Chenjie, director of the Beijing television factory; Zhao Xiaoping, director of the Beijing Dongfeng television factory; Sun Pan, director of the Beijing Tongrentang pharmaceutical factory; Wang Bengong, director of the Beijing refrigerator factory; Su Zhenglin, deputy director of the Beijing No 3 textile factory; and Yang Delu, deputy director of the Beijing No 2 machine tool factory.

#### Workers Appeal to Leaders

HK2205081989 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese  
18 May 89 p 1

[Report: "All Workers, Staff Members of Beijing Electron Tube Factory Urge All-China Federation of Trade Unions To Ask Zhao Ziyang and Li Peng To Meet Students"]

[Text] On 17 May, all the workers and staff members of the Beijing Electron Tube Factory issued an urgent appeal to the All-China Federation of Trade Unions, hoping the federation will put forward the following requirements to the party central leadership and the State Council, and to General Secretary Zhao Ziyang and Premier Li Peng on behalf of the entire working class in China:

First, the party and state leading comrades should accept the students' demand for holding substantive dialogue. Second, they should fully affirm the students' democratic and patriotic movement, and promise that no retaliation will be made against them.

We express support and respect for the patriotic enthusiasm of the students. The students have stopped eating for several days, and their health has been hurt. This deeply touches the heart of every worker, and we are deeply uneasy. We hope that the students will cherish their health, and will make contributions to the future of the motherland. We more eagerly hope that the party and the government will take rapid measures to guide the event to develop in the direction that the people hope to see.

#### Workers Rally for Students

HK2005053189 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English  
19 May 89 p 1

[Text] Production has been cut back or even come to a complete standstill in some Beijing factories as workers have taken to the streets in support of the student hunger strikers.

The No 1 machine tool factory "has basically ceased production" since one third of their 10,000 staff workers took to the street, according to Qi Bing, deputy head of the factory's publicity department.

Qi told CHINA DAILY the directors tried to dissuade the workers but failed.

He said things will become even worse if the students' demands are not met.

In Beijing General Internal Combustion Engine Plant, a section of the workshops had to stop operations because staff had left the job.

The deputy secretary of the plant's party committee, Chen Fang, said work in other sections had also been affected because workers spent so much time talking about the current events.

A woman worker from the Beijing Jeep Corporation Ltd, who was among the demonstrators, said so long as the government would not hold a direct and frank dialogue with the students, so she would continue supporting their movement.

Work is going on though at the Capital Iron and Steel Corporation, a well-known trail blazer of industrial reforms in West Beijing.

The 300 people holding a banner with the firm's name were not workers from the corporation but students from the two schools linked with it, declared Yu Guiying, head of the publicity department under the corporation's party committee.

According to Yu, the attendance books of all 84 branch plants under the corporation with a total staff of 184,000 had showed no abnormalities in recent days.

Nonetheless Liu Delin, a worker from the No 2 steel plant attached to the corporation, expressed his concern. He said the government should take effective measures as soon as possible to prevent the event from going worse.

"If the government leaders have nothing to be ashamed of, what are their difficulties in talking directly with the students?" he asked.

**Workers Threaten 'General Strike'**  
HK220504189 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST* in English 22 May 89 p 2

[By Willy Wo-lap Lam]

[Text] In the past two days, many Beijing residents have gone to the city's west end and tried to persuade People's Liberation Army (PLA) soldiers billeted there not to use force against students and other protesters.

The troops came from the 27th Army, usually stationed in Shijiazhuang, the capital of Hebei province.

"I tell you a piece of news," a doctoral candidate from Beijing University told the troopers. "The head of the Capital Iron and Steel Workers has said that if the PLA fires one shot at Beijing residents, he will declare a general strike in the factory."

Old people told soldiers that if the Army moved in, they would lie on the streets to block their path.

According to citizens who had talked to the soldiers, PLA men had not been allowed to read newspapers or listen to broadcasts for two to three days before moving to Beijing.

Their superiors had asked them to read the April 26 PEOPLE'S DAILY editorial, which carried senior leader Deng Xiaoping's warning that the student movement represented a "planned conspiracy to bring about massive social turmoil."

Beijing residents brought newspapers to the soldiers and began to explain to them the significance of the student movement.

One female student from Qinghua University asked a PLA captain: "If I were your sister, would you fire on me?"

"I will absolutely not use my weapons," the soldier said. "Students are like my younger brothers and sisters. Even if ordered to shoot, I'll just fire into the sky."

Students and workers bought soft drinks and ice cream to the PLA men. At first they refused, but after pleas from onlookers, soldiers accepted the gifts.

This scene was repeated in other parts of Beijing. Whenever students met the convoys of troops, students shouted, "The PLA is the people's army. It is loved by the people and it must support the people."

Analysts say that a sizeable number of military officers were reluctant to use force to quell the student movement.

Officers of the People's Armed Police (PAP), however, seemed much less hesitant about using force.

Most incidents of bloodshed in the past two days involved scuffles between the PAP and protesters.

Unlike the PLA, the PAP is under the State Council, and Prime Minister Li Peng, a major advocate of a crackdown on the students, has won the allegiance of the para-military force.

On Saturday, workers and students in Fengtai, west of Beijing, had reportedly surrounded about 80 PLA trucks.

The PLA did not try to break through the human wall, but a platoon of burly PAP men tried to disperse the demonstrators. They beat up more than 20 students, who did not put up any resistance. Residents nearby stoned PAP officers who fled when they saw that they were outnumbered.

"Don't rough up the PAP officers," university students pleaded. "They were just executing orders from on high."

By late yesterday afternoon, PLA men had taken effective control of many government units, factories, and colleges in the eight Beijing districts which had been placed under martial law, including the PEOPLE'S DAILY, the Chinese Communist Party newspaper.

Journalists at the paper yesterday staged a partial strike, but the presence of troops reduced the number of PEOPLE'S DAILY employees going to Tiananmen Square to show their solidarity with demonstrators.

**Factories To Strike 22 May**  
OW2105133189 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] An estimated 50,000 to 70,000 troops are mobilized in and around Beijing City and, although their petty quarrels with students and citizens have been reported, they are still showing no signs of moving into Beijing city in real earnest. It is believed that this is due to the authorities' judgment that, if the Army should forcibly move into the city under the present circumstances, a bloody tragedy would inevitably ensue.

Reportedly there appears to be a strong desire among military leaders to avoid a confrontation with citizens as much as possible. Rumors have it that former Defense

Minister Xu Xiangqian, an elder military leader, diametrically opposed the deployment of troops into Beijing City or that the commander of the 38th Army, which is charged with the defense of the capital, tendered his resignation.

Meanwhile, Premier Li Peng, who is believed to have taken over the post of party general secretary concurrently, replacing Mr Zhao Ziyang who is believed to have fallen from grace, is trusted by Mr Deng Xiaoping, the paramount leader. But, because of the imposition of martial law, he is said to be receiving increasingly harsh treatment in the party. This internal party situation is also believed to be a factor for the delay in the military's exercise of power.

On the other hand, almost all factories in Beijing reportedly will go on strike tomorrow and, due to a traffic paralysis in the city, the supply of daily necessities has begun running short. All in all, the authorities have been driven into a critical situation and Premier Li Peng may possibly make a final decision to resort to a strong measure at quite an early time.

#### Professor Fang Lizhi Interviewed on Students

HK2205020589 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 23

[By Geoffrey Crothall]

[Text] Q. Professor Fang, in the last few days the student movement has undergone a radical change. From being a simple plea for dialogue, it has now become a mass anti-government movement, how do you account for this transformation?

A. Yes, there has been a big change in the last few days. Prior to the declaration of martial law the students had only two demands; one for the PEOPLE'S DAILY editorial of April 26 accusing the students of causing disruption to be officially repudiated, the other for a fair and open dialogue with the Government.

Now with Li Peng ordering martial law, the students realise there can be no dialogue with this government and the effort has been switched to try to force Li Peng to stand down.

It is difficult to say just at the moment whether or not this can be achieved but we hear that more and more soldiers have been prevented from entering the city and many have turned back, and this certainly is a good development.

Q. Why has there been such tremendous support for the students in Beijing?

A. The students' demands are the demands of everybody; workers, intellectuals and the majority of government workers.

There are two basic demands; freedom of the press and an end to government corruption. The corruption is so obvious now. People see it every day in their factories and offices. Everybody understands what is going on.

The blatant profiteering of state officials is now the focal point of the movement because it is this profiteering that has directly led to the failure of the economic reform.

That is not to say that the democracy movement has been superseded because the only way to solve this problem of profiteering is through greater democracy.

Q. How will the people be convinced that the government is taking positive action to put an end to corruption?

A. They need to set up an independent commission to investigate the business dealings of the sons and daughters of the top officials and their relatives. Zhao Ziyang has already agreed to this but Li Peng insists his children do not engage in profiteering.

If that is true he has nothing to fear from such an investigation. But he refuses to agree. He must be afraid of something, he must have something to hide.

Q. For two or three days last week, the press in Beijing seemed to have broken the shackles of government control and given extensive coverage to the students and the democracy movement. Now the press appears to be under the government's thumb again.

A. The first thing the party has to do if it wants to maintain its power is to control the propaganda machine because it is very difficult to change anything in China if there is only propaganda and no free press.

So now the Government is sending in the troops to supervise radio and television broadcasts and I'm sure they will try to do the same in every newspaper in Beijing.

But I think the journalists will rebel against this reimposition of control because not only journalists but many senior editors are now joining the movement; for instance, Qin Benli, and the majority of the media support him. So I don't think they can go back to the old system.

Journalists will continue to publish real news. For example, today's newspapers all carry the declaration of martial law but they all mention that the soldiers have been prevented from entering the city. If that news gets out to the whole country it will be very important.

Q. Of course, it is not only the troops who can't get into the city. Citizens' barricades have been set up at every major intersection, buses are not running, and the subway is closed down. Who do you think is responsible for this disruption?

A. The students are not causing disruption, that is for sure.

Tiananmen Square is very orderly and there have been no violations of the law. The students' demands have always been very reasonable. All the disruption you can see has been a direct result of the government imposing martial law.

Q. If the military does move in to restore order, will that be the end of the movement; everybody goes back to their schools and factories?

A. Even if the square is cleared it will not be the end of the problem. It is not only Beijing but many cities throughout China which are going out on strike. Only two cities have shown support for Li Peng: Shanghai and Wuhan.

Q. Is that because Deng Xiaoping is in Wuhan?

A. Sure, yes, I heard that. And in Shanghai, there are very few people in the party committee to take such a decision.

And I don't think the workers will go back if the army comes in. The workers are now an integral part of the movement and have shown very strong support for the students.

Q. Where does the democracy movement with which you are associated and the campaign to free Wei Jings'eng fit into the current movement?

A. If the students are successful, then I think the Wei issue can be very easily resolved. Because with the resignation of Li Peng and the retirement of Deng Xiaoping, there will be no obstacles to his release. Wei's imprisonment was at the personal command of Deng Xiaoping.

Q. What is the focus of the democracy movement now?

A. Still the freedom of the press. Because with a free and independent press many things can be done.

Q. What now is the situation at the universities in Beijing?

A. The universities are all still on strike. More and more professors are now getting involved in the movement. They know the students better than most and are very sympathetic towards them.

The next step is to get more intellectuals involved in the process of creating a good government and legal system, especially in the formation of a concrete press law.

And if you want to set up independent newspapers, then professors will have to be involved in that as well.

### Reports on Media Behavior, Restrictions

#### Highlights of 19 May Papers

OW2005154389 Beijing XINHUA in English  
0748 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 19 (XINHUA)—Many of today's major Beijing-based newspapers continued to follow up the latest developments in the students' hunger strike and the sit-in demonstration yesterday in Tian'anmen Square, where the hunger strike entered its sixth day with more than one million citizens demonstrating for the second day in support of the hunger strikers.

The papers published the whole text of the one-hour meeting between Premier Li Peng and leaders of striking students from 11:00 a.m. to 12:00 noon yesterday in the Great Hall of the People.

They carried reports on the visit to hunger strikers in hospitals at 5:00 a.m. yesterday by party chief Zhao Ziyang and Premier Li Peng, as well as other members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau. The papers also published reports on their visits to hunger-striking students in Tian'anmen Square at 4:45 A.M. this morning. [word indistinct] persuade the students to end the hunger strike and said that the party and government will not stop the dialogue with the students if they did.

Today's papers also published the whole text of the Sino-Soviet communique which was issued in Beijing yesterday at the end of Mikhail Gorbachev's historic visit. The visit normalized the bilateral relations between the two countries.

The major papers continue to publish their own reports and pictures on the massive demonstrations in support of the striking students.

#### Media Behavior Reported

HK2005055189 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English  
19 May 89 p 3

[By staff reporter]

[Text] Beijing residents did not see their morning newspapers until evening yesterday. All of the local papers had held their deadlines until as late as possible for news on the student movement. Then when the papers did come out, the constant parades in the streets held up deliveries.

"I have been in the press for 38 years, and never has this happened," commented Fan Jingyi, editor in chief of ECONOMIC DAILY. His paper had not gone to press until 8:30 in the morning.

All the papers had been waiting for the XINHUA News Agency forecast of the arrival of "very important news." This turned out to be the story of Politburo members visiting students in hospital. The news finally arrived at 7 am.

The ECONOMIC DAILY devoted two of its four pages to reports about events in Tiananmen Square, the hospital visits and students' reaction to them.

"We sent a reporter to interview students at 7:30 in the morning," Fan said.

PEOPLE'S DAILY, the Communist Party's official newspaper, devoted its entire front page to the students except for one story in the bottom right corner about Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev's visit.

Xu Zhuqing, editor in chief of CHINA YOUTH NEWS, said that under guidelines from the central government newspapers should be objective, comprehensive and truthful in covering the student movement, and he had based what went into the paper on his own judgment.

The student movement, which has still not won government recognition but which has been joined by millions of supporters over the last two days, has brought about great developments in press freedom, said Qian Xinbo, vice chairman of the Union of Journalism Societies in China.

"First, newspapers are carrying more of their own staff-written stories, so papers are providing different news and voices to their readers. In the past, they tended to all carry XINHUA stories, all saying the same thing on controversial issues like the student movement."

Fan said, "In the past, I had thought the reform of the media must take a very long time. Now I believe that under the effects of the great movement in Tiananmen Square, many previously untouchable bounds can be broken."

He said his staff members were very enthusiastic over their work and the paper was using more of their stories than ever before.

**Daily Denies 20 May Extras**  
OW2005083489 Beijing Domestic Service  
in Mandarin 0800 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] The following is a statement by RENMIN RIBAO: On 20 May this newspaper found so-called RENMIN RIBAO extras were issued in the name of this newspaper. This newspaper hereby solemnly declares that it has never printed nor issued any extra.

**Overseas Edition Denies 'Extra'**  
HK2205085589 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 22 May 89 p 1

[("Statement" by RENMIN RIBAO)]

[Text] It has been found that some people usurped this newspaper's name to print and distribute a so-called RENMIN RIBAO extra on 20 May. We hereby solemnly declare that this newspaper has never printed and distributed any extra for the past 10 years. Your attention to this matter is appreciated. [date] 20 May 1989

**Reporters 'Severely' Restricted**  
HK2105015489 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 21 May 89 p 2

[By Willy Wo-lap Lam]

[Text] Beijing has imposed the most severe restrictions on news coverage by both foreign and domestic news organisations since the foundation of the People's Republic in 1949.

Beijing City authorities imposed wide-ranging restrictions under a martial law edict issued by China's State Council yesterday morning.

"Chinese and foreign reporters are strictly forbidden to use the excuse of reporting to issue propaganda reports that have the effect of inciting people," a statement signed by Mayor Chen Xitong said.

"Without special permission, foreign reporters and reporters from Hong Kong, Macao and Taiwan must not go into government organisations, committees, schools, factories, mines enterprises or the streets to report, photograph or take videos."

Spreading rumours and false information and making speeches or distributing tracts promoting social disorder is also forbidden, the order said.

It is prohibited to disturb meetings of the Communist Party, Government or the military, television and radio offices and other "important work units," it said.

"Any violators will be stopped according to the law," the order said.

By 11 am yesterday, the American news network CNN [Cable News Network] was told that its satellite transmission would be cut off.

Haggling between CNN officials and Chinese cadres from the Ministry of Posts and Communications was seen live by viewers in 83 countries, including U.S. President George Bush.

"Word about the news blackout in China is very disturbing," President Bush was quoted as saying.

CNN spokesman Steve Haworth said the shutdown apparently was not due to any specific coverage by CNN but because the Chinese are "anxious about resolving problems in Tiananmen but not on live television".

Shortly afterwards CBS was still reporting live from Beijing, but anchorman Dan Rather said authorities had stopped the network reporting from Tiananmen Square and were seeking to cut its satellite transmissions from China.

By early afternoon the transmission lines of news agencies were also cut.

Foreign news organizations mainly depended on telephone and fax to transmit their stories out of the Chinese capital.

Yesterday's coverage in the domestic press contained little more than dispatches by the official CHINA NEWS AGENCY.

More than 1,000 newsmen and staff from the capital's news organisations took part in student rallies.

Almost as many journalists signed petitions asking for freedom of the press.

Analysts say that radical journalists will later be disciplined by the party's propaganda department, which expects the domestic media to faithfully reflect the views of the authorities.

China has never imposed formal censorship on foreign journalists, preferring to limit access to news and use an implied threat of expulsion to persuade them to be cautious.

In the past decade, an American and a Japanese have been expelled because of what they wrote. An Italian correspondent of a West German magazine and a Briton working for a U.S. paper were ordered to leave by authorities citing non-journalistic reasons.

A Hong Kong cameraman said that he had been taken into police custody during the first week of student protests in April, when students tried to storm Communist Party headquarters. Several other reporters were pushed roughly by police, but in general they have been allowed to take photographs and conduct interviews at will during the student marches and confrontations with police lines.

Several hours after martial law was declared yesterday, Associated Press wires went down for several hours for both incoming and outgoing news. United Press International said its lines also were down.

#### Restrictions Extended to Shanghai

HK2005082089 Hong Kong Commercial Radio in English 0800 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Restrictions on foreign newsmen in China have now been extended to Shanghai, where martial law is also about to be imposed. This occurred after an increasing number of people took to the streets in Shanghai to protest against the government.

Beijing was the first city to have the unprecedented news blackout, and the number of reports from there has decreased significantly.

However, the last report to be received here says hundreds of thousands of students and supporters have defied the ban on demonstrations. There have also been several clashes between the protesters and troops. Eighty people were injured in two major flare-ups.

#### Reports of Military Control

OW2105140589 Tokyo NHK General Television Network in Japanese 1145 GMT 21 May 89

[Excerpt] An AP dispatch from Beijing, citing a reporter of RENMIN RIBAO, an organ of the CPC, reported that RENMIN RIBAO, the state-run news agency XINHUA, and other major Chinese news media had been placed under military control. However, this information has not yet been confirmed. [Passage omitted]

#### Military Censors at Dailies, TV

LD2105104989 Belgrade TANJUG in English 1023 GMT 21 May 89

[Excerpt] Beijing, May 21 (TANJUG)—The situation in Beijing is calmer than a few days ago although hundreds of thousands of the most determined students and other demonstrators continue protests in Tiananmen Square with visible support from most of the city's population.

At the moment, there are no signs that the strict measures, brought by the mayor of Beijing in line with Prime Minister Li Peng's martial law decision, are being implemented efficiently.

The Beijing population is openly defying these measures, assembling throughout the night not only in the main square but in thousands of other squares and streets of the huge city.

The coming days are expected to show whether the government with army help is at all able to carry out the measures. A failure to implement them would seriously undermine the position of the government and Li himself. This could in turn bring about further personnel changes in the Chinese leadership and even a takeover by the military.

Morning papers today failed to appear on time for the second day running. It has been learned that since tonight military censors have been employed in the RENMIN RIBAO and GUANGMING RIBAO dailies, the state news agency XINHUA and central television [CCTV].

The people's reply to military censorship and the lateness of the press are thousands of "dacibaos," posters posted all over public places.

Identical posters bearing the signatures of the two largest Beijing universities appeared in several places this morning announcing the "mournful news of the withdrawal of General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party Zhao Ziyang," giving details of his replacement and criticising Deng Xiaoping and demanding his resignation. [passage omitted citing XINHUA on Beijing situation]

#### Denial of Military Control

HK2105230489 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 1509 GMT 21 May 89

[“Notice” issued by ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE]

[Text] Beijing, 21 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—A telephone call from the Japanese YOMIURI SHIMBUN inquired whether this press agency has been placed under “military control.” The same question has been asked us in various forms by many media people here and abroad.

So-called “military control” is a mistaken rumor. The business of this agency is being conducted as usual. We are issuing dispatches to China and abroad as usual, and we have not received any notification that we will be placed under “military control.”

We especially thank our colleagues at home and abroad for their concern.

#### Media Acknowledge Army Failure in Beijing

HK2105065289 Hong Kong AFP in English 0647 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Beijing, May 21 (AFP)—China's state-run television acknowledged for the first time Sunday the Army's failure to enter this capital of 12 million people despite the proclamation Saturday of martial law.

In a brief report on the situation in Beijing, the television said the troops remained in the outskirts of the city and had taken over a number of suburban work units.

Eyewitnesses said troops at Beijing's southern gates had further retreated Sunday to a spot 16 kilometers (10 miles) to the south, where they could be seen fraternising with the population.

State television repeated a communique issued Saturday by the Beijing municipality, saying that the People's Liberation Army had not been called in to repress pro-democracy students, but to “restore order, protect public buildings and assure the normal functioning of the government and the party.”

A martial law decree issued Saturday by the Beijing Municipal Government put restrictions on press coverage, and reports on the pro-democracy demonstrations have since been almost non-existent in the Chinese media.

The PEOPLE'S DAILY, official organ of the Communist Party, reported that “hundreds and thousands of students are pursuing their peaceful sit-in on Tiananmen Square.”

It also said the environs of the immense central plaza, the boulevards around it and major crossroads throughout the city were “invaded by residents.”

“The social order of the capital is the same as usual in the first day of martial law,” the PEOPLE'S DAILY said. “The life of the residents remains unchanged ... non-stop processions of demonstrators continue in the streets during the daylight hours.”

More than one million people were out on the streets overnight despite a martial law decree banning all demonstrations, according to eyewitness reports.

Chicanes made of requisitioned city buses parked sideways across major thoroughfares and barricades of metal barriers, ash cans and cement blocks were thrown up to bar access to troop carriers and armored vehicles waiting outside the city limits, the witnesses said.

They added that thousands of demonstrators stopped a 45-unit convoy in a southern suburb, and that some of them were lying down on the road to prevent the advance of armored personnel carriers and trucks packed with soldiers.

Eyewitnesses also reported seeing five helicopters overfly the Square at daybreak Sunday, as they had done several times on Saturday.

Beijing Railway Station, through which tens of thousands of demonstrators flocked into the capital from the provinces last week, was closed down, other witnesses reported.

They said thousands of people were massed against the station gates on which a “Closed” sign hung.

It was the second night in a row that protesters prevented the Army from entering Beijing to clear Tiananmen Square, which has been under occupation by pro-democracy demonstrators since May 13.

Witnesses said a group of about 300 motorcycle riders paraded around the central plaza at dawn, sounding horns and making V-for-victory signs in celebration.

People had taken to the streets in several districts of Beijing in a festive atmosphere late Saturday, according to eyewitness reports.

Over a make-shift broadcast system, spokesmen on Tiananmen Square for hundreds of thousands of demonstrators who gathered there throughout the night demanded the resignation of China's apparent new leader, Premier Li Peng.

There have been no reports of the whereabouts of Secretary General Zhao Ziyang, who has not been seen in public since he made an early morning appearance on Tiananmen Square Friday to talk to hunger striking students.

He was missing from the televised meeting of party, government and military cadres early Friday at which Mr. Li announced his decision to call in the Army.

Martial law was introduced later Saturday after students blocked the path of the troops Mr. Li ordered in to clear Tiananmen Square of hunger strikers and demonstrators.

**Beijing Airport Traffic Delayed 20 May**

*OW2005120389 Tokyo KYODO in English 1155 GMT  
20 May 89*

[Text] Beijing, May 20 KYODO—Japan Air Lines (JAL) officials Saturday denied rumors that Beijing Airport has been closed following the imposition of martial law in the capital.

They said, however, that flight departures and arrivals have been delayed for unknown reasons.

## East Region

### Anhui College Professor Urges Dialogue

OW2005122889 Hefei Anhui Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1100 GMT 18 May 89

[Text] (Qi Zichu), a professor at the Anhui Agricultural College and a deputy to the 13th National CPC Congress, sent a cable to the general office of the CPC Central Committee this morning, asking Comrades Deng Xiaoping, Zhao Ziyang, and Li Peng to step forward to conduct a dialogue with the fasting students in Beijing as soon as possible. The cable reads in full as follows:

Dear Comrades Deng Xiaoping, Zhao Ziyang, and Li Peng:

Please step forward as soon as possible to engage in dialogue with the students on hunger strike so as to alleviate the current grim situation.

### Shandong's Jiang Convenes Meeting on Speech

SK2105061689 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 2200 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] On the afternoon of 20 May, Jiang Chunyun, secretary of the Shandong Provincial CPC Committee, convened a meeting of Standing Committee members of the provincial party committee to conscientiously study the speeches made by Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun at the meeting in the capital of party, government, and Army cadres. Comrades participating in the meeting unanimously stated that they would firmly support the correct policy decisions adopted by the party Central Committee. They also pledged to adopt effective measures to check disturbances in a clear-cut manner in an effort to restore the normal order of society, to ensure the smooth progress of reform and construction, and to further consolidate and develop the excellent situation of our province.

The meeting's participants maintained: Comrade Li Peng's speech has relayed the important policy decision of the party Central Committee on checking disturbances and stabilizing the current situation, and has reflected the common desire of the whole party, the whole Army, and the people of all nationalities throughout the country. His speech is of great significance in stabilizing the current situation, safeguarding stability and unity, and promoting reform and openness. Therefore, we will completely support his speech, and resolutely implement it.

The meeting's participants pointed out: At present, party organizations at all levels, as well as the vast number of party members, cadres, and the masses throughout the province should schedule a certain period for conscientiously studying the speech in close combination with the reality of the province; should unify their thoughts and understanding; and should oppose disturbances in a clear-cut manner in order to safeguard the normal order of society. In studying the speech, we should clearly

distinguish right from wrong, and should make a strict distinction between the very small number of persons who attempt to reach their ulterior political purpose through creating disturbances and the vast number of young students. All cases of disturbance must be resolutely opposed and checked; while the patriotic zeal of students should be protected. At the same time, we should immediately adopt resolute measures to restore the normal order in study, traffic, enterprise production, and livelihood. All professions and trades should stand fast at their posts; should be devoted to their positions and duties; and should immediately stop demonstrations, petitions, and hunger strikes. We should give full rein to the role of party organizations, the Communist Youth League [CYL] organizations, and mass groups at all levels in conducting ideological and political work in a painstaking, penetrating, and effective manner so as to really unite the people's thoughts with the policy decisions of the party Central Committee. Party committees and governments at all levels should actually grasp party-building, the building of administrative honesty, and the building of democratic politics in order to enhance the authority of the party and the government. We should positively guide cadres and the masses to concentrate their attention on improving the economic environment, rectifying the economic order, comprehensively deepening reform, developing industrial and agricultural production, and carrying out various items of work in order to ensure the fulfillment of all economic targets for this year.

The meeting demanded: Party organizations at all levels should unite the vast number of the masses, and should give full rein to their role as the leading core and their role as fighting force in stabilizing the current situation. All party members should play their vanguard and exemplary role in stopping disturbances. Leading cadres of the party at all levels should take the lead and set an example in maintaining unanimity with the party Central Committee. They should not only implement well the guidelines of Li Peng's speech, but also attend to reform and construction.

Also attending the meeting were principal responsible persons of the provincial Advisory Commission, the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial government, and the provincial Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference [CPPCC] Committee.

In addition, on the afternoon of 20 May, leading comrades of the provincial Advisory Commission, the provincial Discipline Inspection Commission, the provincial People's Congress, the provincial government, and the provincial CPPCC Committee also held meetings in turn to conscientiously study the speeches Comrades Li Peng and Yang Shangkun made at the meeting in the capital of party, government, and Army cadres. They unanimously pledged to firmly support the speech made

by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council, and the speech made by Comrade Yang Shangkun. They also pledged to go into immediate action in order to contribute to checking disturbances and stabilizing the situation.

**Shanghai CPC Committee Supports Li Peng Speech**  
*OW2005011989 Shanghai City Service  
in Mandarin 2230 GMT 19 May 89*

[From "Early Morning News"]

[Text] The Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee called a meeting early this morning in order for its Standing Committee members to hear, study, and discuss the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the CPC Central Committee and the State Council. The Standing Committee members expressed their unanimous support for Comrade Li Peng's speech.

Then, at a meeting attended by the presidents of all the universities and colleges in Shanghai, as well as the secretaries of their party committees, the Shanghai municipal party committee urged them to study Comrade Li Peng's speech, to undertake earnest, thorough, and meticulous ideological and political work among the fasting students in order to persuade them to stop their hunger strike, to return to campuses, and to receive treatment to regain their health as soon as possible.

The Shanghai municipal party committee also urged those in attendance to persuade students taking part in parades and petitions to resume classes unconditionally, and to provide them with transportation to enable them to return to school.

**Text of Address to Residents**  
*OW2105012489 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin  
2100 GMT 20 May 89*

[Text] "Text of Shanghai Municipal People's Government's Message to Shanghai Residents"]

[Text] Shanghai residents: On the evening of 19 May, the CPC Central Committee and the State Council called a meeting for party, government, and military cadres of central and Beijing municipal organizations. The important speeches made by Premier Li Peng and President Yang Shangkun have received firm support from cadres at all levels and people in Shanghai. All the students on hunger strike have left the scene, and many students taking part in sit-in petitions have also gradually returned to schools.

However, many students are still parading on the streets; and because of the large crowds of onlookers, they have created a great disorder, which can cause accidental injuries or even deaths at any time. Meanwhile, many trunk lines in the city are jammed, and acts of intercepting and commandeering means of transportation still

occur every now and then, seriously affecting the delivery of production means and daily necessities. This situation, if not changed immediately, will certainly cause even more serious losses and chaos to Shanghai's economic construction, and cause even greater problems to each and every family and resident in Shanghai.

Normal public order and stable living conditions are the common aspirations of all people in Shanghai. This being the case, the Shanghai Municipal Government hopes that you, the people of Shanghai, will firmly follow the guidelines in Premier Li Peng's speech, take action immediately, work together with one heart, unite as one, and hold fast to your production posts so as to contribute to Shanghai's stability and put an end to the turmoil.

We hope the vast number of students in Shanghai will take the public interest into account and immediately stop all parades, demonstrations, class boycotts, and petitions, and return to school so that the normal instruction order can be restored.

We hope the vast number of Shanghai residents will genuinely cherish the students and persuade them to return to school immediately, instead of following the paraders and acting as onlookers.

To improve our work, the party and government will fully hear the views of people in all quarters by continually holding all forms of dialogue with the vast number of students and people of all walks of life at all levels and through all channels.

We hope the vast number of cadres, workers, and intellectuals in all trades and professions and on all fronts in Shanghai will strictly observe work discipline and hold fast to their production or work posts so that normal production and work order can be maintained, and normal social activities, reform, and opening up can proceed smoothly.

We also hope the vast number of public security personnel, law enforcers, and armed police will work harder to maintain traffic and social order, intensify the control of public order, and firmly strike at all types of lawless acts.

We hope the vast number of Shanghai residents will continue to give their wholehearted support to efforts of public security personnel, law enforcers, and armed police to maintain Shanghai's traffic order, social order, and public security.

The Shanghai Municipal People's Government

May 21 1989

**Shanghai's Jiang, Other Leaders Visit Strikers**  
*OW2005021389 Shanghai City Service  
in Mandarin 2230 GMT 19 May 89*

[From "Early Morning News" program]

[Text] At 0220 [1720 GMT] today, Jiang Zemin, secretary of the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee; Zhu Rongji, deputy secretary of the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee and mayor of Shanghai; Ye Gongqi, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal People's Congress Standing Committee; and other leaders of the municipal party committee, the municipal People's Congress, and the municipal government went to visit the students on hunger strike in front of the Shanghai municipal government on the Bund.

They gave the students their cordial regards and encouraged them to stop their hunger strike and receive medical treatment so that they can regain their health as soon as possible.

Other leaders visiting the students on hunger strike were Huang Ju, Zeng Qinghong, Wang Liping, Chen Zhili, Zhuang Xiaotian, and others.

On behalf of the Shanghai municipal party committee, the municipal People's Congress, and the municipal government, Comrade Jiang Zemin also talked to the fasting students through a public address system.

He said: Fellow students, on behalf of the municipal party committee, the municipal People's Congress, and the municipal government, Zhu Rongji, Ye Gongyi, other leading comrades, and I have come to visit you. Your patriotism and your aspirations are admirable. Your aspirations for strengthening democratic and legal construction and combating corruption are in many ways identical with those of the party and the government. Your views have positive significance for the improvement of our work and for expediting reform and construction.

Jiang Zemin said that on 19 May evening, students in Beijing declared that they would stop their hunger strike and leave Tiananmen Square. Our main job now is to take proper care of the fasting students. You young people are the motherland's future and hope. The heavy responsibility of building a Chinese-style socialist society will eventually fall on your shoulders. We wholeheartedly hope you will immediately stop your hunger strike and receive medical treatment so that you can regain your health as soon as possible. We also wholeheartedly hope that students taking part in parades and sit-ins will return to schools in an orderly manner.

Jiang Zemin said: We are always ready to hold all forms of meetings and dialogues with you to discuss your views about the party and the government. The Shanghai Municipal Students' Federation will assist in organizing these meetings and dialogues. Now, buses are ready. I hope you

will foster the spirit of helping each other and let the fasting and physically weak students to leave by bus first. Other students can leave by buses in an orderly manner.

At 0250 [1750 GMT] this morning, Jiang Zemin, Zhu Rongji, Ye Gongqi, and other leaders also visited the public security personnel and the armed policemen who have been guarding the municipal government building and maintaining public order for days on end. They shook hands with them and give them their best regards.

**Shanghai Trade Union Supports Students' Demands**  
*OW2105095189 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin  
0500 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] A spokesman of the Shanghai Municipal Council of Trade Unions issued a statement this morning, saying that the workers in the city have expressed universal concern and sympathy for the patriotism of students who are demanding democracy, rule of law, an end to corruption, checking inflation, and promoting reform. The municipal council of trade unions fully affirms this. The justified and reasonable demands of the students also reflect the wishes of the working classes and general public. The municipal council of trade unions is also worried about the students' health and hopes that the students will end their fasting and take care of their health.

The spokesman urged the government to start quickly, and with great enthusiasm and an active attitude, the highest-level dialogue with the students quickly and prevent the situation from getting worse. The municipal council of trade unions urges trade unions at all level to side with the masses, genuinely reflect the wishes of the workers, supervise and urge the government to earnestly handle the situation and solve the problem in a timely manner. The municipal council of trade unions will do its best in this regard and truly become the spokesman of the working masses. The economic situation in Shanghai today is very grim. The working class has made unremitting efforts to ensure economic development and overcome the problem. If the masses of workers do not keep a clear head and exercise restraints, they may hamper the progress of reform and opening up, harm their vital interest, and affect their livelihood. We hope that workers all over the city will have a profound understanding of their responsibility, stand fast at their posts, maintain a normal production order, carry out production, and ensure supply.

**Zhejiang Radio Staff Supports Students**  
*OW2105064889 Hangzhou Zhejiang Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 0900 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] Today masses of people in various parts of the province held demonstrations to continue their support of the hunger strike staged by college and university students in the capital.

At the (Wulin) Square in Hangzhou, more than 280 students' continued their sit-in and fast for a second day. Since early this morning, Hangzhou City residents have gone continually to visit students who are participating. After 0800 hours [2300 GMT on 17 May], contingents of demonstrators, including teachers and students from various universities and technical secondary schools, middle and primary school teachers, cadres of state organs, workers, journalists, cultural workers and artists, totaling hundreds of thousands of people, clogged the main streets of Hangzhou. Teachers and students of the provincial party committee carried a banner with the slogan Reestablish the Image of the Communist Party. A banner carried by the provincial insurance company says "We cannot insure bureaucratic racketeering." News units in Hangzhou also joined the demonstration groups for the first time today.

Several hundred reporters from more than 10 news units in Hangzhou were particularly noticeable among the demonstrators. They voiced their innermost feelings: News needs the protection of legislation and we want to speak the truth.

More than 100 editors, reporters, staff members, and workers of this station carried the slogan: "The servants should respect their masters and the mouthpiece of the people should express the will of the people." They stood in the forefront of the parade.

Reporters from this station noticed huge slogans on tall buildings on both sides of the streets, supporting the students' activities. Many people waved small flags to express their support to those in the parade. Passengers on public buses constantly gave their warm applause to the paraders. People of various circles have also gone to (Wulin) Square to support the students' hunger strike in various forms.

At the site, a reporter met with an old poet (Lian Hong), who had tears in his eyes. He was reading aloud his poems to the students.

[Begin recording] Please allow me to dedicate my heart to the university students. University students, you are the outstanding people of the country and nation. History has proved that you are always represent the frontier. At critical moments for the country and nation, you are always the first to awaken. [words indistinct] The university students of the contemporary era, from the May 4th Movement to the [words indistinct] movement, have expressed the sufferings of mankind and their intuitive knowledge. [applause] Today, you want to go into the street to stage demonstrations, enter the square, stage sit-ins, and make appeals. You have expressed your patriotism with absolute sincerity. [applause] Because of your deep love for the motherland and people, like the noted poet Ai Qing has said, you have a deep hatred against all kinds of poisonous bacteria which harm the body of the motherland and the people's health. [applause] You have said, rightly: Good! [repeated by the

crowd with applause] As a professional poet and mouthpiece of the people, how can I be silent and say nothing? [applause] Ah, students, I also have the heart, courage, and principles like you. I also want to use my poems to express my feelings. [words indistinct] [applause] Despite my weakness, please accept me because my feelings also are derived from a broken heart with absolute sincerity, like yours. [applause] [end recording].

### Central-South Region

#### Guangdong's Lin Responds to Li Peng's Speech HK2105015689 Guangzhou Guangdong Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] The Guangdong Provincial CPC Committee held a meeting this afternoon of cadres at and above the ranks of office directors and bureau chiefs, calling on them to respond to the call of the CPC Central Committee, keep in unity politically with the CPC Central Committee, and contribute to maintaining the stable situation at the motherland's southern gateway. More than 1,500 people from 6 organs under the provincial and city authorities, responsible persons of democratic parties, and cadres at or above the ranks of deputy directors of the provincial organs attended the meeting.

The meeting was presided over by Lin Ruo, secretary of the provincial party committee. Lin Ruo and Ye Xuanping, deputy secretary of the provincial party committee and governor, spoke at the meeting, respectively.

In their speeches, Lin Ruo and Ye Xuanping, stressed that stability in Guangdong is closely related to that of the country as a whole. The pressing task at the moment is that everyone should contribute to maintaining the stable situation in Guangdong. The provincial party committee and government urge all the people of whole province to actively respond to the call of the CPC Central Committee, make earnest efforts to maintain the situation of stability and unity, and work together with one heart and take immediate action at their posts to maintain the stability of the situation.

Lin Ruo and Ye Xuanping called on party organizations of the province to organize party members, cadres, and the masses to seriously study Li Peng's speech at the capital conference of party, government, and army cadres. Leading cadres should particularly take the lead in studying the speech. They should understand the analysis of the current developments made in the speech, distinguish right from wrong, draw clear lines of demarcation in applying the policy, be clear on the correct attitude to be adopted, take practical action to maintain the stable situation at the motherland's southern gateway, and treasure and consolidate the successes of Guangdong's reform achieved over the decade.

**Hainan Leaders Hold Talks with Students**  
HK2005042389 Beijing ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE  
in Chinese 1406 GMT 19 May 89

[Article by reporter Mo Chengxiong (5459 2052 7160): "Hainan Provincial Leaders Engage in Dialogue With College Students"]

[Text] Haikou, 19 May (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE)—Some leaders of Hainan Province, including Xu Shijie, Liang Xiang, Xin Yejiang, Liu Xuqin (0491 7312 2953), and Xie Feng (6200 1496) today entered into a dialogue with more than 40 student representatives from 8 institutes of higher learning, including the Hainan Teachers Institute and the Hainan Medical College. They exchanged views on the student movement in Beijing, development of education, elimination of corruption, maintenance of public law and order, and other problems.

Their first topic was on the demonstration held by the Hainan students. Vice Governor Xin Yejiang said that the Beijing students' hunger strike and petition are a patriotic, democratic and progressive acts. However, he dissuaded the students from sending groups to Beijing to extend regards and appreciation so as to avoid adding pressure on traffic. Liang Xiang, the governor, said that they might send a telegram to Beijing to show support for the Beijing students' patriotic act and extend regards to the students on hunger strike.

Referring to the problem of cracking down on official profiteering and wiping out corruption, Liu Xuqin, secretary general of the provincial government, said: The government is adopting the following measures to crack down on official profiteering. First is to consolidate the companies. More than 400 companies have now solved the question of separating government functions from commercial functions and separating the government from the enterprises. The second measure is to clear the channels of commodity circulation and to combat the malpractice of making profits by selling instruments of ratification. The third is to apply the law in controlling commercial activities. The government is intensively drafting the "company law." The fourth measure is to set up crime-reporting centers. Party and government cadres who have violated law and discipline will be severely punished according to the law.

A student asked: "May we ask the leaders of the provincial party committee and the provincial government to tell about the posts held by their sons and daughters?" Xu Shijie, secretary of the provincial party committee, gave an account of his family. He has 6 children. His wife is retired. His eldest son once served in the Army and is now working in a factory in Guangzhou City. His first daughter is working with the Posts and Telecommunications Bureau and is engaged in the work of delivering publications. His second son is working in a township enterprise in Guangdong Province. His second daughter was once a nurse in No 187 Hospital in Hainan and has

now changed jobs. His third son is working in the Huangpu power plant in Guangzhou. His youngest son is working with the Zhujiang investment company in Guangzhou. Xu Shijie said: "My monthly salary is about 300 yuan. Sometimes I write articles to earn some money. I have a color TV and a refrigerator at home."

Some students suggested that the government sell its Mercedes Benz automobiles and buy home-produced ones instead. Xu Shijie and Liang Xiang raised their hands to express their agreement.

Turning to the problem of education, Xie Feng, director of the Education Department, said that last year, Hainan Province increased its education funds by more than 70 million yuan, accounting for 22.4 percent of its expenditure, and reaching the standard of 20 percent as required by the central authorities. However, as Hainan is lagging behind economically, the education funds are far from enough. In the future, it will be necessary to increase education funds by all possible means, to raise funds through various channels for running schools, to increase the salaries of teachers and, at the same time, to reduce the economic burden on the middle and primary school students to solve the dropout problem among them. Xin Yejiang stressed: This year, we must realistically carry out the work of enrolling students of the institutes of higher learning and stop all unhealthy practices in order to win the people's confidence.

The dialogue lasted for more than 3 hours.

**Scholars Affirm Support for Hainan Land Lease**  
HK1805102589 Shanghai SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO  
in Chinese 24 Apr 89 p 6

[Article by Xie Baisan (6200 4102 0005), associate professor of the Economics Department of Qinghua University: "How To Look at Hainan's Plan To Lease Land to Foreign Investors"]

[Text] At a recent theoretical symposium on reform in the past 10 years, attended by young and middle-aged scholars, Hainan once again became the focus of attention. Almost all the participants expressed sympathy and support for Hainan's plan to lease an area of land to Japanese investors for development, presenting a sharp contrast to the stern atmosphere of the recent CPPCC [Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference] session, where the land lease was seriously criticized. At the symposium, I asked many famous young and middle-aged scholars from different parts of the country for their opinions, and they are summarized into the following points:

1. As our country is seriously short of funds (if the total industrial and agricultural output value is to be quadrupled as planned, our country needs more than 4,000 billion yuan of capital; but since 1979, the state has incurred a deficit of several billion yuan or even more than 10 billion yuan every year), it is absolutely impossible to allocate more funds in the near future for the

development of such western provinces as Sichuan, Yunnan, and Guizhou, as well as for the development of Hainan. According to experts' calculations, Hainan needs at least 150 billion yuan to 200 billion yuan for its development. Under the current state of our country's financial strength, Hainan plans to lease or contract an area of nearly 100 square km around Yangpu Harbor to foreign investors for development as an integrated industrial district. This will speed up the economic development in Hainan as well as the whole country. This is a completely correct development orientation, and gives no cause for much criticism. Hainan wants first to lease 30 square km of land to a Japanese developer at a low price. Attracting foreign investment by offering favorable terms to foreign investors is in fact an extension of the practice of the special economic zones in Shenzhen and Zhuhai and in other open areas, and this should not be criticized.

2. After the 30 square km of land around Yangpu Harbor is leased, the Japanese businessmen can only set up enterprises which import raw materials and export their products with the licenses issued by the Chinese authorities. This development zone will be used as a window from which to learn the advanced technology and management skills of the Japanese enterprises. We can also make similar equipment as the result of such learning and can raise the quality of our workers. Then, the development will become a "window" in the four ways mentioned by Comrade Deng Xiaoping.

3. After the Japanese investors build various factories in this area, it will become Hainan's first industrial star town, and will bring direct and indirect economic benefits to Hainan and to the whole country.

First, in 5 years' time, the industrial output value of this development zone will reach 20 billion yuan and, after the tax holidays, our country will achieve a tax revenue of at least 1 billion yuan to several billion yuan.

Second, the new industrial estate will employ 200,000 to 300,000 workers, which will greatly help solve the unemployment problem in Hainan and in other parts of the country, and help tens of thousands of jobless vagrants settle down.

Third, 70 years from now, a modern city will have been built in China. The machinery and equipment will not have become outmoded at that time. Under modern technological conditions, the fixed assets will have to be completely renewed and transformed every 10 to 15 years. At the same time, the term of the land lease must be more than 50 years in order to maintain the investment enthusiasm of the foreign investors. This is in fact an international convention, and has also been approved by the State Council of our country for a long time. During the 70 years, the foreign investors will certainly use the machinery and equipment to the fullest, but they will leave a modern industrial city to China. This has been proved in the modern history of the world.

Fourth, after industry is developed in this 30-square-km area, the economic and political environment for investment in the nearby areas and on the whole island of Hainan will be greatly improved. Land prices in nearby areas will rise sharply, and land prices on the whole island may also be pushed higher. We will thus be in a more favorable position in our bargaining with foreign businessmen. There is no lack of examples of land prices rising by several times or even several hundred times in the course of industrialization in other parts of the world. So, the lease of the 30 square km of land will just be the most arduous first step in Hainan's efforts to contract more land to foreign investors for large-scale development. So, even if the land price is lower than average, it is still acceptable, because we should look at the overall balance sheet rather than the gains and losses on this piece of land.

4. Some CPPCC members doubted and criticized the planned land lease out of their concern for the interests of the motherland and the future of the nation, and their worries are understandable. Hainan should welcome their opinions so as to supervise their work and maintain government incorruptibility. However, these worries and apprehensions are unjustified.

First, the present land lease plan is completely different from the cession of territory and the establishment of concessions more than 100 years ago when the Chinese people faced the armed threats of foreign powers. In those days, the Qing officials were forced to sign the unequal treaties under the pressure of foreign guns and gunboats, and they could not exercise sovereign rights during those events. Today, the local government of our country took the initiative in inviting foreign investors to talk about the investment project by fully exercising sovereign rights. Moreover, in the area which will be leased to foreign investors, the Chinese Government will set up customs, frontier inspection, legislation, judicial, public security, taxation, industrial and commercial administration, and foreign affairs departments; will station troops; and will continue to exercise all rights of planning and approving development projects. The Japanese investor will only enjoy the right to develop industrial factories which import raw materials and export products according to international conventions. The underground resources in this area will still be owned by the Chinese Government. Obviously, this will be completely different from the concessions that the imperialists held in China. In the current land lease, the Chinese people do not lose their sovereign rights and their national self-esteem.

Second, if some people are worried that before our country recovers Hong Kong and Macao and wipes out the national humiliation which has lasted for more than 100 years, the leasing of a large stretch of land on Hainan Island to foreigners may adversely affect the motherland's reunification and Taiwan's return to the motherland, such concerns are in fact not justified. The lease will only show that our party and our government can

really implement the principle of "one country, two systems" and have the determination to pursue different social systems in China's territory and to develop enterprises with different ownership systems. This will only be favorable to the reunification of the motherland. Moreover, if Hainan's practice of leasing large stretches of land to foreign investors for development eventually achieves successful results, this will not only attract large amounts of foreign investment, but will also attract more Taiwan businessmen—who possess a total capital of some \$80 billion—to undertake contracts and make investments. The great significance of this will be immeasurable.

Third, some people fear that if this land is leased, the infrastructural facilities in Yangpu Development Zone will also be taken over by the foreign investors. As a matter of fact, the highways and harbor facilities will still be managed by the Chinese side, and the power plants and communications facilities will be rebuilt with Japanese investment. None of these facilities will be transferred to foreign investors.

Fourth, fears that the Japanese investors will set up factories that cause pollution in the development zone or will open immoral businesses there are also groundless. According to the land lease, all Japanese ventures in the development zone must operate within the limits of Chinese law, must be first approved by the Chinese authorities, and must procure raw materials from international markets and sell their products in international markets without affecting China's domestic markets. So, industrial enterprises that may cause serious pollution, as well as immoral businesses, will certainly not be allowed to exist in the development zone. The Japanese ventures will have to abide strictly by China's laws and regulations.

Finally, some comrades say that as our national economy will experience a major takeoff in 20 to 30 years' time, it is not necessary to use the foreign investors for the development of Hainan for the long period of 70 years. As a matter of fact, as our country is pursuing the "gradient theory" and the "coastal development strategy," the western region of our country and Hainan will be short of funds for a long time. At present, people in many areas of Hainan Island still live below the subsistence level. The areas inhabited by the Li and Miao nationalities remain very poor. Some 1 million of the 6 million residents on the island still earn a per capita annual income of less than 200 yuan, and they cannot even maintain simple reproduction. As prices have risen so sharply, many people in Hainan say bleakly: We know that the state has difficulties, but we have waited for nearly 40 years; we cannot continue to be left in a helpless position.

The only point in the questions of the CPPCC members shared by many people (including some young and middle-aged theorists and famous economists) is

whether the rent of 2,000 yuan per mu is too low, and why open tenders were not invited from investors all over the world. This is a question that the Hainan leaders should seriously consider.

Some people say that Shanghai earned 100 million yuan rent by leasing 4.5 hectares of land, but Hainan would only earn 90 million yuan of rent by leasing 30 square km of land, so they criticize Hainan for charging too low a rent. As a matter of fact, the land Hainan plans to lease is located tens of kilometers from the poorest county, Danxian, more than 200 km from Haikou City, and tens of kilometers from Yangpu Harbor. Aside from cacti, there is no farmland and no forest. It is a stretch of desolate and uninhabited virgin land. That is, the investment environment there is very bad, and the investment risks will be very high. So, this land can hardly be compared with land located in the commercial district of Shanghai.

Is the rent of 2,000 yuan per mu too low? The main problem was the failure to introduce the mechanism of business competition. If the price were the result of open bidding, then even if it were lower than 2,000 yuan per mu, it would still be reasonable. It is a pity that after the Hainan Provincial Government held a press briefing to announce its plan to lease the land to foreign investors, only one Japanese company expressed interest in this plan and entered into negotiations with the Hainan authorities. Then, the proposed price of 2,000 yuan per mu became a controversial question. It is known that the same Japanese company offered 250,000 yuan per mu when buying a piece of land in Haikou City, and this price was close to the land price in Shanghai. It seems that the Japanese were not without their reasons when they agreed to offer 2,000 yuan per mu to buy the wasteland in the Yangpu area.

A few years ago, when the opening up policy had just been introduced, some comrades were worried about whether this would bring about new colonies and whether foreigners would gain control of China's economic lifeline if they threatened to stop the supply of iron ore for the Baoshan iron and steel complex. Now, the spring wind of reform and opening up has blown away the misgivings in people's minds. Today, some people's apprehensions about Hainan's land lease constitute the same problem. The tendency toward integration in the world economy and the continuing advance of reform and opening up will certainly help remove people's misgivings on this issue.

More than 100 years ago, Karl Marx established the theory of international value; several decades ago, some foreign economists put forward the idea of "reestablishing the international economic order" and held that developing countries should sever their economic ties with the developed countries to prevent themselves from being exploited by the latter through foreign trade. Historical experience has shown that the mentality and

policy of fearing to maintain economic ties with developed countries and fearing being exploited by them will only hinder economic development in the developing countries and prevent them from competing with the developed countries. They will then remain in a low-level economic cycle. If they want to be freed from the position of exploitation, they will have to pay certain costs and even make some partial sacrifices by being exploited for a certain period. In the early postwar period, when Japan, West Germany, and South Korea were places where the United States dumped its export goods and invested its capital, their position was humble, but now they have all become strong rivals of the United States in the international market.

We will eventually see that after a period of consideration and hesitation, Hainan will certainly become a brilliant pearl in the south of China.

**Henan Leaders, Students Meet for Discussion**  
HK1905150589 Zhengzhou Henan Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 1430 today, provincial CPC Committee Secretary Yang Xizong, Governor Cheng Weigao, Vice Governor Yu Youxian, and responsible cadres from relevant departments held a dialogue with teachers and student representatives from college and middle schools at the Henan People's Auditorium. When the dialogue began, several thousands of students gathered at the square in front of the auditorium. Some students claimed that the student representatives could not represent them, and demanded that they be allowed to enter the meeting place. To ensure that the dialogue would proceed smoothly, the students left the square in turn after persuasion. The dialogue ended at about 1800.

**Hubei's Guan Conducts Dialogue With Students**  
HK1905145589 Wuhan Hubei Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 19 May 89

[Excerpts] Yesterday afternoon, Hubei Provincial CPC Committee Secretary Guan Guangfu held a dialogue with some representatives of students from institutions of higher learning. Guan Guangfu said: "I have come to listen to the opinions of students with sincerity so that there may be understanding and comprehension. In my opinion, whether it is students or the party or the government, they have to handle the problems of the student movement according to the central authorities' policy of maintaining stability and solidarity and safeguarding the overall situation." The dialogue lasted for over 3 hours. Students requested that the leaders participating in the dialogue evaluate and answer questions on the nature of the student movement and on specific issues concerning Hubei. Guan Guangfu said: "The leading cadres from the central authorities have repeatedly commented on the patriotic passions and good wishes of the masses of students. At the same time, they have mentioned that the development of events has not progressed according to our will, and this is our attitude.

As for the students' concern and some of the questions brought up by them, they are identical with those of the provincial party committee and provincial government. As for the reasonable opinions brought forward by students, whether they concern school, the party or the government, they will be dealt with in a serious manner." [passage omitted]

It is hoped that students can be considerate of the provincial party committee and the provincial government, and end the street marches and school strike as quickly as possible.

Guan Guangfu also gave his thoughts on the way—brought up by the student representatives—the student movement in Wuhan region has been covered by news media. He said: "The problems concerning the socialist freedom of the press are being investigated and reformed. May I say something here on behalf of the Hubei press? They have made achievements amidst the main current of reform. They are gradually opening up and reforming the press, and what they have done is good and progressive. If we could only compare the press, radio and television coverage in the past few years with that of previous years, we would come to the conclusion that the coverage has been pragmatic and truthful. About the news coverage on the student movement—as it has a development process of its own, how people understand it also involves a process of understanding. Reporting must be objective and favorable to safeguarding the stability of society." Guan Guangfu requested that everyone do the following. One, Changjiang Bridge is now being blocked and its traffic interrupted—this has never happened before. For the sake of the safety of the bridge, as well as for the production work and the life of Wuhan people, students should not march on the bridge anymore. Two, there should not be attacks on party and government organs so that they can function normally and devote their energy to getting a good grasp on rectification and improvement, deepening reform, improving agricultural production and people's livelihood, and stabilizing prices. There should be no attempts to establish ties with secondary schools or factories. Our production depends on workers. Only by sticking fast to the posts and engaging in normal production can work results be effectively guaranteed.

Guan Guangfu finally stated that dialogue will continue, but in the future it must be handled according to the spirit of the central authorities, and according to practical situations, with planned steps and at different levels. Also participating in the dialogue with the students were Vice Governor Xu Penghang, Wuhan City Vice Mayor Gao Shunling, and responsible persons of other relevant provincial and city departments.

**Hubei City Government Sends Letter to Students**  
HK1905155389 Wuhan Hubei Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 19 MAY 89

[Text] The Wuhan City CPC Committee and Wuhan People's Government today jointly issued an open letter

to the students marching as well as staging a sit-in on Changjiang Bridge. The following is the full text of the open letter:

**Students!** The march and sit-in staged by students from the institutions of higher learning in the Wuhan region, to support the Beijing students who are staging a hunger strike in Tiananmen Square for their petition, have lasted for several days. What is worrying is, starting from 1900 in the afternoon on the 16th, some of the students marched and began their sit-in on Changjiang Bridge on the Wuchang side, interrupting the highway traffic on the bridge and severely affecting the production and people's life of the whole city. As you students are well aware, not only is the bridge the link of the three townships of Wuhan, it is also the key lane for the country's north-south traffic. Every day, over 30,000 cars cross the bridge. Many of the city's industrial and mineral enterprises, necessary production materials, and other people's daily necessities, which include rice, herbs, flour, coals and [word indistinct] and so on, must cross the bridge. Every day, thousands of workers must use the bridge on their way home or to work. Because the bridge traffic is being blocked, access to the south and north of Changjiang has been severed. A group of factories and shops are faced with the threats of a production halt and a stoppage in commodity supply. Cadres and workers cannot go to work normally. Some workers have started to take passenger ferries, which are now seriously overloaded, and unable to meet the demand of transporting passengers. If there is any accident, the consequences will be unimaginable. You students love the country and the people; it is believed that you can take the interests of the broad masses of people seriously, and consider things calmly and rationally. It is hoped that you will no longer march and stage a sit-in on Changjiang Bridge. Those marching and conducting the sit-in on the bridge should stop this and retreat as quickly as possible. It is also hoped that the crowds of spectators will leave the bridge as quickly as possible, so that there can be a free flow of traffic on the bridge, the production work of the whole city can be ensured, and the normal transport of daily materials can be guaranteed. Dated 19 May 1989

**Notice Governing Traffic on Hubei Bridge Issued**  
HK2205011289 Wuhan Hubei Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1130 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] Now we announce a notice of the Wuhan City People's Government on maintaining safe, unobstructed traffic on the Chang Jiang Bridge:

The Chang Jiang bridge is a vital communication line linking the northern and southern parts of our province. It is also a hub linking the three towns of Wuhan. To maintain safe, unobstructed traffic on the Chang Jiang Bridge and ensure the normal operations of production, work, and people's life in the whole city, we now issue a notice as follows:

1. It is prohibited to hold rallies and processions, line up vehicles used in processions, hold sit-ins, or other [word indistinct] activities.

2. Vehicles and pedestrians passing over the Chang Jiang Bridge should obey the management and command of traffic policemen. Except for industrial and transport vehicles which normally pull up at stops, all other vehicles and pedestrians will not be allowed to stop or remain there.

3. If those violating this circular refuse to listen to admonition, they will be dealt with by the public security departments according to the PRC regulations governing administration of public order and punishment of violators, as well as other relevant laws, rules, and regulations.

**Chen Bangzhu Reelected Governor of Hunan**  
OW1905062789 Beijing XINHUA in English  
1423 GMT 15 May 89

[Text] Hunan, May 15 (XINHUA)—Chen Bangzhu, former acting governor of Hunan Province, was elected governor today at the second plenary session of the seventh provincial People's Congress.

He received 582 of the 804 votes cast.

Chen, who is 55, had a college education and is concurrently deputy secretary of the Communist Party provincial committee. He was elected an alternate member of the party 13th Central Committee in 1987.

Previously, he held various posts in Yueyang City, including that of mayor.

**Southwest Region**

**Sichuan's Yang Rudai Appeals to Students**  
HK2205014989 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 0000 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Yang Rudai, provincial party committee secretary, made a speech at a study meeting of cadres of the committee's Propaganda Department on 21 May. He said: I hope you will all seriously study and implement the spirit of the important speech delivered by Comrade Li Peng on behalf of the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau Standing Committee, do your work effectively, and stabilize the situation.

Like everyone else, I am worried and uneasy about the current situation. I hope that the propaganda and media units and the people of all sectors will follow the principles of calm, reason, restraint, and order; provide more guidance for the young students; and advise them to return to campus and resume classes, in order to calm down the situation as soon as possible and create together a stable social environment for promoting reform and construction and resolving a whole series of social problems.

The patriotic fervor of the young students has gained the understanding and support of the masses and has been repeatedly endorsed by the leadership. Their reasonable demands have aroused a high degree of attention on our part; these are now being studied, and practical measures and steps are being taken to resolve them. The students are playing a positive role in promoting the building of socialist democratic politics and opposing corruption and graft.

Students, the business of building the socialist four modernizations needs you. For the sake of the future of the party and state, for the sake of the great cause of the four modernizations, for the sake of stabilizing the situation, for the sake of your health, and for the sake of avoiding the occurrence of something irretrievable that would cause pain, I appeal to you to be calm and reasoned; do not indulge in any more excessive words and deeds, and do not stage any more processions and sit-ins. I hope you students will take care of your health and return to campus and resume classes as soon as possible.

**Sichuan Urges Study of Li Peng Speech**  
HK2105044689 Chengdu Sichuan Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 2200 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] On the evening of 19 May, the CPC Central Committee and State Council convened a gathering of central and Beijing party, government, and Army cadres. Comrade Li Peng delivered an important speech on behalf of the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau Standing Committee. On the afternoon of 20 May the Sichuan Provincial CPC Committee convened a gathering of senior cadres of the provincial organs, which demanded that everyone seriously study this speech, appreciate its spirit, do their work well, and stabilize the situation.

Also present were the principal responsible persons of democratic parties in the province and responsible comrades of sectors concerned.

**Tibet Leaders Acclaim Li Peng Speech**  
HK2105055689 Lhasa Tibet Regional Service  
in Mandarin 1030 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] The important speeches delivered by State Council Premier Li Peng and State President Yang Shangkun at the Beijing party, government, and Army cadre gathering on 19 May have given tremendous encouragement to the party member cadres in the regional party and government organs and in Lhasa City. They unanimously pledged to resolutely support the speeches of Li Peng and Yang Shangkun and the order of the State Council on imposing martial law in some parts of Beijing Municipality.

Early in the morning of 20 May, regional party and government leaders who are in Lhasa, together with the work personnel, watched the television broadcast of the

Beijing gathering and listened to the martial law orders issued by the Beijing Municipal Government. Afterward, the regional party committee held an enlarged meeting of its Standing Committee.

**The Standing Committee held:** The speech of Premier Li Peng, delivered on behalf of the CPC Central Committee and State Council, reflects the common aspirations of the people of the country, including the people of Tibet. It is extremely timely and decisive. The regional party committee resolutely supports this speech. It is essential to work together to put a stop to this anarchic disturbance, to ensure the smooth progress of socialist modernization.

**Activities of Tibet's Hu Jintao Reported**

**Stresses Stability, Development**  
HK1805022789 Lhasa Tibet Regional Service  
in Mandarin 0000 GMT 18 May 89

[Excerpts] The stabilization of the situation represents the overall interest, economic construction is the core, training talented people is the key, party leadership is the strong point, and strengthening unity is the guarantee. This was regional party Committee Secretary Hu Jintao's summary of the main tasks for Nyingchi Prefecture, delivered while he was carrying out investigation, study, and guiding work there. Comrade Hu Jintao arrived in the prefecture on 8 May. [passage omitted]

Hu Jintao stressed the importance of continuing to get a good grasp of stabilizing the situation. He pointed out that this is the precondition for construction and development in Tibet. The stable situation was the premise for the progress in reforms, opening up, and construction in Tibet since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. Without a stable situation and climate, we cannot concentrate our efforts for wholehearted work at economic construction. [passage omitted]

He said: All prefectures, cities, and counties should, in principle, organize two teams, one consisting of comrades whose main function is to stabilize the situation, and the other focusing on economic work.

On development in Nyingchi Prefecture, Hu Jintao said that after conducting investigation and study, it is first necessary to get a good grasp of animal husbandry and fully understand the foundation position of agriculture and animal husbandry in the prefecture's economy. We must be resolved to strengthen this foundation and must not weaken it. We must create favorable conditions for the development of forestry, local handicrafts, and other sideline undertakings. Second, we must protect and use the forest resources well. [passage omitted] Third, we must vigorously promote diversification. [passage omitted] Fourth, we must grasp energy and communications. [passage omitted]

**Meets Religious Personages**  
HK1905152389 *Lhasa Tibet Regional Service*  
in Mandarin 1030 GMT 19 May 89

[Excerpts] During his inspection tour to Shannan Prefecture, Regional CPC Committee Secretary Hu Jintao visited patriotic personages from religious circles on the evening of 17 May. During his meeting with them, he attentively listened to their opinions and suggestions and made an important speech.

He said: A common task facing us is that we should speed up Tibet's social progress and development by focusing on economic construction under the prerequisite of stabilizing the situation. [passage omitted] He also expressed his views on the situation in Tibet, which was of common interest to all present. He said that in Tibet, there are two things that will never change. One is that the sky over Tibet will not change. Under CPC leadership, the people of all nationalities in Tibet have become masters of the country and taken the socialist road. No one can change this historical trend. The other is that the good policies of the party will remain unchanged. These policies include special and preferential policies that are good for agricultural production.

Secretary Hu Jingtao continued: In the final analysis, the problem of Tibet is to develop its productive forces. The people's standard of living will improve only when Tibet's economy develops. [passage omitted]

**Yunnan People Show Concern for Strikers**  
HK1905154989 *Kunming Yunnan Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 1200 GMT 19 May 89

[Excerpts] The hunger strike and demonstrations staged by students from institutions of higher learning in Beijing have aroused concern among people from all walks of life in the province.

Over the past 2 days, this station has received letters and telephone calls from social organizations and individuals expressing their full understanding of and support for the young students' patriotic feelings. In addition, they also expressed worries over the development of the situation.

Twenty young writers, scholars, poets, and artists, including (Yunjian) and (Zheng Fan) signed and sent in an emergency appeal calling on students in Beijing and students giving moral support to them to take good care of their own health and to end the hunger strike. [passage omitted]

Some young writers who are members of the provincial Writers' Association have also issued an emergency appeal, hoping that the chief leaders of the party and the government will go among the students to try to understand their patriotic feelings and reasonable demands, in order to alleviate the situation as quickly as possible.

They also earnestly request the students on hunger strike in Tiananmen Square to take good care of their health and put an end to their hunger strike. [passage omitted]

**Northeast Region**

**Heilongjiang Meetings Support Li Peng Speech**  
SK2205100489 *Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 0900 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] After Premier Li Peng's speech, delivered at the rally of party, government, and Army cadres held in the national capital on 19 May, was relayed to our province, the provincial party committee and government held a meeting of cadres at and above departmental and bureau levels of the provincial organs in Harbin City yesterday morning. The meeting urged party committees and governments at various levels throughout the province to immediately organize party members, cadres, and the masses of various circles of society to conscientiously study the guidelines of Premier Li Peng's speech, unify their thinking, oppose disturbances, and safeguard our province's stable and united situation.

Party member cadres of the various departments of the organs directly under the Harbin City party committee unified their understanding, thinking, and action according to the guidelines of Premier Li Peng's speech. After organizing people to watch and listen to the relay of Premier Li Peng's speech, the party committees and governments of districts of Harbin City organized discussions immediately. The five major leading bodies of (Daoli), (Daowai), and (Pingtang) Districts held: The methods adopted by the party Central Committee to check disturbances are significant for stabilizing the overall situation, and constitute a wise and resolute policy decision.

The Harbin Railway Bureau, from party and administrative leading bodies down to the masses of workers, all expressed support for the decision of the party Central Committee. The party committee of the Railway Bureau and the Railway Bureau itself issued a joint emergency circular to put forward five demands for implementing the party Central Committee's decision among all the staff members and workers of the bureau. Major aspects of the demands are to unwaveringly safeguard the stable and united overall situation, to maintain unity with the party Central Committee, to safeguard the normal order in railway transportation, and to maintain honesty in official duty performance.

After Premier Li Peng's speech was given, it evoked widespread repercussions among the commercial circles of the provincial capital. (Wu Zhiyuan), deputy manager of the Harbin vehicle wheel company, said: The company organized [words indistinct] cadres to watch the relay of Comrade Li Peng's speech and held a forum to

discuss it. The participants held: The current chaotic situation should not continue. Commercial business requires a stable market order. We all wish to have a stable environment.

Harbin department store no 1 urged its employees to stand fast at their posts, render good service, and check disturbances with their concrete deeds.

**Heilongjiang Vice Governor Visits Students**  
SK2005043589 *Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 0900 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] At 1540 on 19 May, on behalf of the provincial party committee and the provincial government, Dai Moan, vice governor of the province, and (Liu Jingtai), deputy secretary general of the provincial government, traveled to the square in front of the provincial government building to visit and salute those students who were staging a sit-in hunger strike there to support the students in Beijing.

While visiting and saluting the striking students, Vice Governor Dai Moan said: We have already reported the petition of the students to the party Central Committee and the State Council. We understand what the students have in mind. Because China's reform is a very arduous task and the road of reform is tortuous, we are required to overcome difficulties through concerted efforts. We hope that students will take good care of their health. If there are problems, students can put them forward, and we will go all out to solve them.

The students on the sit-in hunger strike expressed [words indistinct] on the speech of Vice Governor Dai Moan.

In conclusion, Vice Governor Dai Moan called on students to keep their senses, keep calm, think more over problems, and rapidly [words indistinct]. He also demanded that representatives of fasting students maintain order and ensure the safety of the fasting students.

**'Order' Restored at Heilongjiang Universities**  
SK2105031189 *Harbin Heilongjiang Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 2100 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] On 20 May, some of the institutions of higher learning in the provincial capital of Harbin restored their normal teaching order. Colleges for professional training in the city of Harbin basically started lectures. All fasting students from various institutions of higher learning returned to their universities, their universities giving them physical examinations on a voluntary basis. Those students suffering from general debility have already been hospitalized to accept medical treatment in order to help them recover their health rapidly. At present, the various institutions of higher learning in Harbin have issued a circular calling on all students to [words indistinct].

**He Zhukang Speaks at Jilin Antidrought Conference**  
SK1305082389 *Changchun Jilin Provincial Service*  
in Mandarin 0930 GMT 9 May 89

[Text] Drought has become increasingly serious in our province, and the spring farming situation is very severe. The provincial government held an emergency conference today to mobilize forces from all quarters of the province to adopt resolute measures immediately, and to go all out to combat drought, carry out sowing and protect seedling, exert more effort to achieve success in spring farming, and to reap a good harvest this year.

It was noted at the conference that drought has been widespread in our province this spring. Over the past month since plowing started, most areas in the central and western parts of the province have had no soaking rain. Particularly, key grain and oil-bearing crop-producing areas, such as Fuyu, Lishu, Nongan, Dehui, Jiutai, and Qian Gorlos, have had practically no rain. Their crop fields have been hit by drought, and their paddy fields have an even more serious water shortage. By yesterday, 25 million mu of crop fields throughout the province had been seriously hit by drought, nearly 50 percent of the total cultivated land of the province; and nearly 4 million mu of paddy fields lacked water, amounting to 53 percent of the total paddy fields of the province. Due to the drought, 9.2 million mu of crop fields have not been sown, amounting to 26.2 percent of the acreage to be sown; and even in the fields already sown, dry and withering crops have appeared in 7.66 million mu, amounting to more than 26 percent. In addition, surface water resources have decreased by a large amount, and the water table has also decreased notably. Many localities have experienced difficulty in supplying drinking water to people and animals. Such a rare situation has seriously affected current industrial and agricultural production and the people's lives. According to weather department forecasts, there is no clear sign of rain in the near future.

He Zhukang, secretary of the provincial party committee, and Wang Zhongyu, provincial governor, explicitly pointed out: At present, we should regard the antidrought and seedling protection work as an overriding central task for the province, pay close attention to it, and carry it out successfully. Industrial, communications, financial, trade and other departments should closely cooperate with agricultural departments, and go all out to support the antidrought work. We should further adopt effective measures, particularly artificial rain making, change our old idea regarding the fear of waterlogging but not drought, and mobilize the masses to successfully build irrigation works. We should ensure the full growth of seedlings even though there is no rain.

Provincial Vice Governor Hui Liangyu stressed at the conference: At present, we should further foster the idea of taking the overall situation into account, as well as the idea of taking agriculture as the foundation, overcome the passive attitude of waiting for rain and fearing difficulties,

and actively raise funds to arrange power, diesel oil, seed, and fertilizer supplies in order to successfully prepare for long-term struggle against serious drought.

He said that there is only 1 week left before the period for safe seedling emergence ends. Combating drought, carrying out sowing, and ensuring full growth of seedlings are tasks that brook no delay. All localities should exert utmost efforts and adopt various measures, such as bud forcing [words indistinct] and adopting early-maturing varieties, to step up sowing, and strive to [words indistinct] complete spring farming successfully.

The conference urged all localities and departments throughout the province to mobilize into action, organize manpower and materials to plunge into the antidrought work, work hard together with the masses of cadres and people in drought-afflicted areas, and strive for final success in antidrought work.

### Northwest Region

#### **'Urgent' Gansu Government Circular Issued** HK2005044089 *Lanzhou Gansu Provincial Service* in Mandarin 2300 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] The following is an urgent circular issued by the Gansu Provincial CPC Committee and Provincial People's Government on resolutely preserving the general situation of stability and unity:

CPC committees in various prefectures, cities, and autonomous prefectures, various prefectural commissioner's offices, people's governments of prefectures and cities, and various departments directly under the provincial party committee and provincial government,

In recent days, an unstable situation in the social order has occurred in Lanzhou area, and in a fairly great number of prefectures, autonomous prefectures, and cities. Teaching and study in some universities and colleges have been suspended, and a very tense situation has developed in industrial production, communications, and transportation, and daily life of city residents has been affected. The work in many organs cannot be carried out in a normal way. A small number of illegal elements in society have taken the opportunity to carry out their illegal and criminal activities. People in various circles and the masses have been paying close attention to this situation, and have strongly demanded that the party and government take decisive measures to change the situation rapidly. To ensure that improvement, rectification, deepening of the reform, and various work in the whole province can be smoothly carried out in an environment of stability and unity, we issue the following circular.

1. We must preserve a normal order in production to truly grasp industrial and agricultural production well. This is a material base for preserving the stability of the general situation of the whole province. Workers and

staff members of all enterprises must stand fast at their posts, strictly observe labor discipline, and do everything possible to accomplish the task of double increase and double economy. In particular, we must truly ensure that our railway and highway communications are unimpeded, and guarantee normal electric power and water supplies, as well as the supply of grain, vegetables, and nonstaple food for residents in cities and towns. Leaders of the party and administration and trade unions in enterprises at all levels must truly do a good job in organizing production operations and ideological and political work for workers and staff members.

2. We must stabilize the sentiments of our students and teachers and restore our normal teaching order. With regard to the demonstration, petition and hunger strike of students in Beijing, the CPC Central Committee and the State Council have solved or have been taking measures to properly solve the problem. Party and administrative leaders at various universities and colleges must persist in doing persuasion work well, so that the broad masses of teachers, students, and staff members at universities and colleges can correctly understand and resolutely implement the instructions issued by the CPC Central Committee and the State Council. We must guide the patriotic enthusiasm of the broad masses of students to the track of democracy and rule by law, and to the objective of studying hard and learning skills for the four modernizations program. We must set students' minds at rest so that they realize that the party and government will never settle accounts after autumn harvest. We must persist in conducting dialogue at different levels, through various channels and in various forms, so that our students can freely present their opinions and demands to the higher authorities. Secondary and primary schools must resolutely implement the spirit of the 18 May circular issued by the State Educational Commission.

3. Cadres of party and government organs at all levels and working personnel of institutions must take the lead in preserving the general situation of stability and unity, stand fast at their posts, observe discipline, and ensure a normal order for work. They are not allowed to leave their posts without permission. They are not allowed to participate in demonstrations, or support demonstrations in the name of their organs. In particular, Communist Party members and leading cadres at all levels must always take a clear-cut stand to uphold the four cardinal principles, and play their exemplary role. They must consciously keep in line with the party Central Committee politically and ideologically.

4. The broad masses of public security cadres and policemen, as well as fighters and commanders of the People's Armed Police Force, must continue to carry forward the fine tradition of not fearing fatigue, standing fast at their posts, and exerting selfless devotion under the unified leadership of the party committee and government. They must have a firm belief, enhance their enthusiasm, and carry forward their achievements. We

must continue to stress that we act in accordance with law, strengthen our organizational principle, attach importance to working methods, and make new contributions to preserve the stability of society.

5. We must take resolute measures to strictly strike blows at various kinds of illegal and criminal activities. Regarding those illegal elements with ulterior motives who take the opportunity to carry out beating, smashing, looting and burning, and various kinds of illegal and criminal activities, we should strike heavy and prompt blows at them in accordance with law. We must promptly expose their crimes. In accordance with the arrangements made by the provincial meeting of political and legal work, under the unified leaders of party committees and governments at all levels, we must seize the opportunity to concentrate our efforts on carrying out the special struggle of striking severe blows at crimes in order to do well in the the work of straightening out social order in a comprehensive way.

6. We must conscientiously do a good job in propaganda work, and correctly guide public opinions of the society. Various propaganda departments and press units must conscientiously implement the guiding principle of the party for propaganda work, comprehensively and accurately propagate the ideas of the party and government, reflect the basic interests and demands of the people, and strengthen the guidance for mass media and media supervision. Press workers must have a high sense of responsibility to society, and proceed from the stand of upholding the four cardinal principles, preserving the general situation of stability and unity, and strengthening the unity of various nationalities in the effort to do their work well. They must encourage people throughout the province to carry out hard struggle, build up the country through thrift and hard work, overcome poverty to become rich, and invigorate Gansu.

7. We must truly ensure the safety of the party and government organs and key departments at all levels. The party and government organs and key departments are protected by state law; no one is allowed to smash them under any pretext. Effective measures must be taken to resolutely stop the smashing of party and government organs and key departments.

8. Party and government leaders at all levels must truly assume the responsibility to conscientiously grasp various kinds of work. While doing a good job in preserving stability and unity, they must also do well in production, construction, and day-to-day work. At present, they must adopt forceful measures to promote the building of democracy and rule by law, to check price hikes, to promote a clear and honest administration, and to overcome corrupted phenomenon. With their own practical actions, they will be understood and supported by the people.

**Qinghai CPC Meeting Studies Li Peng Speech**  
*HK1705070489 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 2230 GMT 20 May 89*

[Summary from poor reception] "On the afternoon of 20 May, the Qinghai Provincial CPC Committee held a Standing Committee meeting to study and discuss Comrade Li Peng's important speech delivered at the gathering of Beijing party, government, and Army cadres. Comrade Yin Kesheng presided at the meeting. Sang Jiejia, Liu Feng, Bian Yaowu, and Hou Shaoqing attended." Among those present as observers were Song Ruixiang, Duoba, and Bainma Danzing.

The speakers held: "The recent disturbances in the capital, Beijing, and other places throughout the country have created a state of anarchy in society and undermined the situation of stability and unity. It is therefore very timely and fully essential for the CPC Central Committee and State Council to take decisive action to put a stop to this. This reflects the hopes of the party and the people of the country."

"The comrades at the meeting expressed resolute support for the central decision. They said that it is essential to grasp putting a stop to disturbances and stabilizing the situation as a major affair. We must seriously study and publicize the spirit of Comrade Li Peng's speech to unify the understanding of the cadres and masses. At present we must start by stabilizing people's minds, strengthen leadership, and conduct appropriate ideological and political work level-by-level.

"We must strictly implement the policies and do a good job in maintaining order in production, work, education, and society. In light of the actual conditions in the province, we must also seriously reflect on things, absorb lessons, and improve party and government work."

**Activities of Qinghai's Yin Kesheng Reported**

**Addresses Muslim Issues**  
*HK1705030389 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 2230 GMT 16 May 89*

[Text] On 16 May, provincial party committee Secretary Yin Kesheng met the Hui-nationality delegates attending the first congress of the Qinghai alumni association of the Whampoa Military Academy, and reported to them on dealing with the recent demand by the Muslim masses in the Xining area to punish the authors of "Sexual Habits," and the views they have put forward.

Yin Kesheng said that the publication and distribution of the book, "Sexual Habits," has harmed the national and religious feelings of the Muslim masses. The party and government understand their views and anger very well. The provincial party committee has reported the Muslim masses' demands and views to the central authorities.

Yin Kesheng said that during their demonstrations and dialogues, the Muslim masses voiced strong views over the lack of a Hui vice governor in Qinghai. The central authorities and the provincial party committee attach great importance to this issue. He said: Before the first session of the seventh provincial People's Congress, the provincial party committee held numerous studies and consultations on the matter of appointing a Hui vice governor. For various reasons, no Hui vice governor was elected at the congress. Since then, the provincial party committee has discussed the matter many times, held consultations, and solicited the views of various sectors. The CPC Central Committee Organization Department has sent people to the province specifically to investigate the election issue. At present, a position is being reserved for a Hui vice governor among the members of the provincial government. Investigations and consultations are now proceeding on the election issue.

Comrade Yin Kesheng said that Qinghai is a multinationality province. The central authorities and the provincial party committee attach great importance to the demand of the Hui masses that there be a Hui vice governor.

He said: The Hui members of the Qinghai alumni association of the Whampoa Military Academy are all veteran comrades who made contributions to the Chinese revolution in the past, and are still striving in the cause of Qinghai's economic construction today. He hoped that they would take advantage of their favorable conditions and their extensive influence to do a good job of conducting propaganda and providing explanations to the Hui masses.

#### Makes Statement on Disturbances

HK1905163089 Xining Qinghai Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 1300 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] Today, there are still many students from universities and secondary technical schools and people from all walks of life demonstrating in the streets of Xining to give moral support to the students on hunger strike in Beijing. At about 1,000, students from Qinghai Teachers' University, Qinghai University, Qinghai Nationality Institute [min yuan], and other institutions of higher learning and secondary technical colleges gathered in front of the provincial government headquarters. They read aloud their joint declaration [lia: he tong gao].

This reporter observed that the students who had joined the sit-in for the whole night were continuing with their sit-in. They told this reporter that during their sit-in, citizens had continually sent them food. They said: The hunger strike in Beijing is now in its 7th day. We would feel bad if we went home. We are sitting here to express our wishes.

Students from Qinghai Medical College talked to the provincial party committee Secretary Yin Kesheng in front of the provincial party committee headquarters.

Yin Kesheng said: As a Communist Party member and a state cadre, I understand and support the students' patriotic moves very much. All Chinese are concerned about the students on hunger strike in Beijing. However, we would not like to see the students continue their hunger strike. This will affect their physical and mental health. We should first care for the students.

Yin Kesheng said: I do not favor the idea of Qinghai students going to Beijing. You can try to express your wishes and give moral support to the students in Beijing by other means.

Some students asked: What is the provincial authorities' attitude toward this issue?

Yin Kesheng replied: As Qinghai cadres, we want to do Qinghai's work properly and assist the party Central Committee in stabilizing the national situation. Central problems should be resolved by the central authorities. As for our own tasks, we will do our best to fulfill them.

This reporter could still see many secondary students among the demonstrators. The guardians of some students said: The State Education Commission has issued a notice telling teachers to advise students not to cut classes to demonstrate.

#### Shaanxi's Zhang Boxing Supports Central Decision

HK2105042889 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 0400 GMT 21 May 89

[Text] The Shaanxi Provincial CPC Committee held an enlarged Standing Committee meeting yesterday morning. In the afternoon, the provincial party committee and government held a gathering of leading cadres, at which Secretary Zhang Boxing, on behalf of the committee and the government, delivered an important speech entitled "Support the Spirit of the Beijing Party, Government, and Army Cadre Gathering Convened by the CPC Central Committee and State Council, and Take Urgent Action To Resolutely Put a Stop to Disturbances."

Comrade Zhang Boxing said: The enlarged meeting of the Standing Committee of the provincial party committee has unanimously held that we will resolutely support the wise policy decision of the CPC Central Committee and maintain a high degree of political unity with the CPC Central Committee. The provincial party committee and government have set demands on the party member cadres throughout the province.

#### Shaanxi Leaders Hold Dialogue with Students

HK20050639 Xian Shaanxi Provincial Service  
in Mandarin 2330 GMT 19 May 89

[Text] Yesterday afternoon, the principal responsible people of the provincial party committee, the provincial government, and the Xian Municipal Government held a dialogue to exchange views with representatives of students from some colleges in the province who were

taking part in the hunger strike and demonstration. The provincial and city leaders expressed their hope that students at the square would end the hunger strike as soon as possible so that problems could be resolved through democratic and legal channels.

The provincial and city leaders and responsible people of departments concerned who were present at yesterday morning's meeting included Zhang Boxing, Hou Zongbin, Mou Lingsheng, Xu Shanlin, Liang Qi, Zhang Kejian, and (Hao Shumao). The student representatives from Northwest Institute of Politics and Law and more than 20 other colleges attended the meeting.

The meeting was presided over by Mou Lingsheng, deputy secretary of the provincial party committee.

During the meeting, the student representatives raised and explained the following questions: explaining their purpose in staging a demonstration and hunger strike in the past few days, asking the provincial leadership about the April 22 incident, requesting the provincial leadership to explain what the provincial authorities had done over the past few days while the students were on hunger strike, and presenting a petition to the provincial leadership.

Provincial party committee Secretary Zhang Boxing spoke during the meeting. He said: The provincial authorities have already promptly reported to the central authorities on the student demonstration over the past few days and the students' demands. The students' call for developing democracy and the rule by law, eliminating corruption, curbing official profiteering, and furthering the reform represents the common desire of the broad masses and is completely in keeping with the goal of the party and the government. The vast number of students have shown their patriotic feelings and goodwill. And your act has given an impetus to our efforts to solve the problems and overcome difficulties on our way forward. This is the positive side. However, he added, the development of events is always independent of people's goodwill. Zhang Boxing urged the students to end the hunger strike as soon as possible, return to school, and seek a solution to the problems through democratic and legal channels.

Referring to the 21-22 April incident, Governor Hou Zongbin said: We have never stated that this incident was created by you students. Also, in handling this incident, we have persisted all the way in clearly distinguishing those who beat, smashed, and looted from the vast number of students. The criminal activities of a small number of lawless elements are facts obvious to all. Nobody can deny this.

Governor Hou Zongbin specifically emphasized: I would like to responsibly tell you that no one died in that incident. He expressed his hope that the students would

not confuse the activities of students and the broad masses to mourn Comrade Hu Yaobang's death with the acts of beating, smashing, and looting by a small number of lawless people.

Vice Governor Xu Shanlin briefed the representatives of hunger-striking students on the efforts that the provincial authorities had made to safeguard the health of students on strike in terms of supply of medicines, medical treatment, supply of drinking water, and shelter facilities since 17 May, when students began the hunger strike.

**Xinjiang Leaders Denounce Islamic Disturbances**  
*HK2105074889 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service  
in Mandarin 1140 GMT 20 May 89*

[Text] At the forum held by the regional party committee, regional people's government, and Urumqi People's Government this morning, personages from the religious circles delivered speeches one after another to denounce the hooligans for inciting the masses unaware of the truth to storm the regional party committee organs, engage in beating, smashing, and looting, and creating turmoil.

Above all, Amudun Niyaz, deputy secretary of the regional party committee and chairman of the regional People's Congress Standing Committee, gave the 180 personages from the religious circles in Urumqi attending the forum an account of the hooligans storming the regional party committee organs on the afternoon of 19 May. With a clear-cut stand, he declared the resolute attitude of the regional party committee and government toward the turmoil.

The personages from religious circles attending the forum took the floor one after another, expressing their indignation against the hooligans for creating turmoil.

(Abdulla Damala), vice president of the All-China Islamic Association and chairman of the regional Islamic Association, said that a handful of hooligans, under the pretext of safeguarding Islam, have stormed the regional party committee organs and unscrupulously gone in for beating, smashing, and looting. Their savage deeds have insulted the tenets of Islam and violated state laws. For this reason, they should be sternly punished according to the law. The broad ranks of Islamic personages resolutely support the action taken by the regional party committee and government against these hooligans.

In their speeches, Ma Antai, standing committee member of regional people's political consultative conference and vice chairman of Urumqi Islamic Association, and (QieLIBUJIANG Damaola), vice chairman of Urumqi People's Political Consultative Conference and chairman of Urumqi Islamic Association, sternly denounced the turmoil created by a handful of the scum of Islam. They said that they will assist the party and government in conducting work among the vast numbers of muslims. They also urged the Muslims to distinguish right from wrong.

oppose turmoil with a clear-cut stand, strengthen solidarity between various nationalities, and maintain the political situation characterized by stability and unity.

After the forum, all the religious personages went to the regional party committee compound to witness the damage done by the hooligans. Many religious personages again expressed their indignation against the atrocity.

**Visit Injured Policemen**

*HK2105075389 Urumqi Xinjiang Regional Service  
in Mandarin 1140 GMT 21 May 89*

[Text] Vice Chairman of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference and chairman of the regional Advisory Committee, Wang Enmao, and regional party, government, and Army leaders Song Hanliang, Tomur Dawamat, Ba Dai together with leading Urumqi City comrades visited the Xinjiang Armed Police Corps Hospital and Xinjiang Medical College Clinic this afternoon to see the armed policemen and government functionaries who were injured by a handful of hooligans yesterday. In the Xinjiang Armed Police Corps Hospital surgical ward, a 20-year-old Uygur policeman called (Luer Maimaiti) had four cuts to his head after being attacked by the hooligans with stones. There was also a mark on his back made by a knife. The leading comrades carefully examined his condition.

Wang Enmao, Song Hanliang, and Tomur Dawamat closely held (Luer Maimaiti's) hands saying: You have done your best. The party and government are grateful to you. We hope that you will recover as quickly as possible. In one of the wards the leaders saw five or six young policemen lying on their beds.

Song Hanliang held hands with a young policeman called Luo Wenju saying: You have just joined the force this year. In protecting the government compound you were seriously injured by the hooligans. The party and the people will remember you.

At around 1330 [0430 GMT] the leading comrades arrived at the Xinjiang Medical College Clinic. The armed policemen admitted here were seriously injured. At a ward on the fourth floor a young Uygur policeman was still in a delirious state. Tomur Dawamat asked the doctor to try every means to save the policeman.

In the hospital the leaders also extended their regards to the medical staff members who had worked hard to save the lives of the injured policemen and government functionaries.

**PRC Radio Covers Student Demonstrations**

**Beijing Unrest Described**

*OW2205084089 Beijing in Mandarin to Taiwan 0205 GMT 22 May 89*

[Text] According to a report from Beijing, today is the third day of the enforcement of martial law in some areas of Beijing. As of 0600 today [2100 GMT 21 May], tens of thousands of students were still conducting a sit-in demonstration at Tiananmen Square. It was relatively calm in the city proper, and the people's daily life was generally normal. However, there is no sign that the students participating in the sit-in demonstration will leave the square.

From dusk yesterday to this morning, demonstrations continued in Tiananmen Square and along Changan Boulevard. Barricades were set up by students and Beijing residents at all main street corners leading to the city proper. At 0330 this morning [1830 GMT 21 May], a People's Liberation Army [PLA] commander said to the students at the square through a megaphone: As long as students remain calm and maintain good order, the Army will not enter the square or use violence in dealing with the students.

From last evening to 0600 this morning [2100 GMT 21 May], no troops were in sight in the city proper. The troops ordered stationed in Beijing to maintain social order were still at Beijing's outskirts awaiting orders. According to the message issued by the PLA Martial Law Enforcement Headquarters to Beijing citizens on 21 May, the troops imposing the martial law are solely to safeguard public order in the capital and to restore normal order. By no means are they against the patriotic students.

Two influential PLA marshals, Nie Rongzhen and Xu Xiangqian, told the students on the evening of 21 May that the troops imposing the martial law aim to restore normal order and maintain the situation of stability and unity. The military comrades are definitely unwilling to see any bloodshed. They are adopting all possible measures to avoid any such incident. The two marshals urged the students to return to school and resume their classes as soon as possible, while adopting a reasonable attitude to help the government relieve the situation.

**Report on Shanghai Protest**

*OW2005141389 Shanghai Voice of Pujiang in Mandarin to Taiwan 0900 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] The hunger strike being staged by some Shanghai students has entered its third day. According to statistics compiled by the students, nearly 300 students have joined the hunger strike, and at least five of them have fainted. Since this morning, tens of thousands of college students and Shanghai residents from all localities in the municipality have paraded with streamers and posters of all types to the Bund, in front of the building of the

municipal people's government, in support of the students on hunger strike. Some editors, reporters, and staff members of the Voice of Pujiang and Radio Shanghai also left their offices this morning to participate in the parade in support of the students. They were greeted by warm applause from the students and citizens in Shanghai. Intellectuals in Shanghai also organized a parade this afternoon in support of students. Editors and reporters of the SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO headed the parade. Nearly 100 writers, including Bai Hua and Wang Ruowang, joined the intellectuals in support of the students. Holding high their streamers, editors and reporters of the XINMIN WANBAO, QINGNIAN BAO, LIANHE SHIBAO, WENXUE BAO, SHANGHAI WENXUE, Shanghai television station, Radio Shanghai, and Voice of Pujiang, as well as some staff members of the Propaganda Department under the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee, also joined the parade in support of the fasting students.

**Shanghai Party Members Urge Student Dialogue**

*OW2005141889 Shanghai Voice of Pujiang in Mandarin to Taiwan 0900 GMT 18 May 89*

[Text] According to a station report, 87 party members of the Organization Department under the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee sent a joint letter to the municipal party committee today suggesting that Jiang Zemin immediately visit the fasting students, open a dialogue with them, and reaffirm the student movement as a democratic and patriotic one. They also suggested that the municipal party committee immediately hold an enlarged Standing Committee meeting or an urgent enlarged session of the municipal CPC Committee to find ways to deal with the student movement in Shanghai and solve problems regarding the SHIJIE JINGJI DAOBAO.

A responsible person from the municipal Federation of Trade Unions issued a statement this morning saying that the just and reasonable demands of the students are also aspirations of the workers and all the people in the municipality. He called on the government to promptly conduct a top-level dialogue with the students to prevent the situation from become even worse.

Some 60,000 workers of the Shanghai petrochemical general plant also announced their decision this morning to donate 50,000 yuan in support of the fasting students in Beijing.

Today, Radio Shanghai also received many letters from workers and cadres in various enterprises in support of the student movement. In addition, the presidents of Shanghai Polytechnic University, Fudan University, Tongji University, the Huadong College of Chemical Engineering, and the Shanghai University of Science and Technology, as well as well-known personages in the philosophical field in Shanghai such as (Hu Juyuan), (Feng Qi), and (Yan Beimin), also wrote open letters, calling on the students to take care of themselves and urging the highest authorities to conduct dialogue with the students as quickly as possible.

**Sources Say Deng Criticized Zhao Over Students**  
OW2105011589 *Taipei Domestic Service*  
in Mandarin 2300 GMT 19 May 89

[From "News and Commentary" program]

[Text] According to reliable sources, Teng Hsiao-ping [Deng Xiaoping] criticized Chao Tzu-yang [Zhao Ziyang] for being soft on students and instructed him not to fear bloodshed for the sake of stabilizing the situation across the country.

Teng Hsiao-ping said: With millions of troops in our hands, we could control the situation even if the sky fell down.

**Government Spokesman Praises Mainland Students**  
OW2005172689 *Taipei CNA in English*  
1650 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Taipei, May 20 (CNA)—A Republic of China Government spokesman praised mainland Chinese students Saturday for their "very mature" demonstrations carried out in the forms of fasting and sit-ins in Tienanmen Square, central Peiping.

Month-long demonstrations, joined by people from all walks of life across Mainland China, have forced the communist regime to declare the first martial law in Peiping since 1949. By using the non-violent ways, the students have won support and sympathy from the public and avoided clashes with security personnel, Shaw Yu-ming, director general of the Government Information Office, [GIO] told reporters.

Shaw said he disagrees with some observers who believe that the students, intellectuals and others were just seeking "reforms within the establishment" because they did not shout anti-communist party slogans. He pointed out that the demonstrating crowds never said they supported the Communist Party policies and measures but instead demanded freedoms of the press and of expression, and democracy.

"Their appeals indicate how little they identify themselves with communism," said the GIO chief.

He predicted that the mainland compatriots will engage in a long-term struggle for reforming the fundamental system. "They will never stop their efforts until their demands are met," he noted.

He also commented, "I don't know how the communists could insist on" their "four cardinal principles" in the face of the widespread democratic movement.

The Peiping regime has always insisted that it will adhere to (communist) party leadership, socialist policy line, Marxism-Leninism and Maoist thoughts, and people's democratic dictatorship. These four principles thus are also called "four insistences."

When asked what the Republic of China [ROC] government will do in regard to the volatile situation on the mainland, Shaw said he personally thinks that support from ROC students should be an appropriate way in sympathy with the mainland student movement. He explained that the ROC support should not be extended in the name of the government or the ruling party in order to avoid giving the communist party excuses to distort or to crack down on the student movement. He said however that the government and the ruling Kuomintang [KMT] have been paying close attention to the situation on the mainland.

It was learned that President Li Teng-hui, also leader of the KMT, has instructed the party to issue a statement showing concern as well as support for the demonstrating youths, workers, farmers and journalists in their "struggle for justice."

**Red Cross Ready To Help Beijing Protesters**  
OW2005170589 *Taipei CNA in English*  
1040 GMT 20 May 89

[Text] Taipei, May 20 (CNA)—The Red Cross Society of the Republic of China [ROC] said Saturday it was ready to provide medical facilities and personnel as well as medicines to fasting students in Tienanmen Square, Peiping.

The society said it has asked the East Asian office of the International Red Cross to enquire whether Mainland China's Red Cross Society needs medical assistances. The society said its offer of help was based on its humanitarian concern over the mainland compatriots' health.

Meanwhile the ROC chapter of the World Anti-Communist League called on the free world to extend moral support for the mainland Chinese freedom fighters.

ROC chapter president Clement C.P. Chang termed the on-going pro-democracy student movement the largest peaceful movement in Chinese history. Chang said one populous movement after another in communist countries indicate that their peoples no longer harbor any illusions about communism. As they see freedom and prosperity being enjoyed in free democratic countries, they realize that only by protesting against their Red dictators can they achieve what they want, said Chang.

He said the liberal politics and free economic system in the Republic of China on Taiwan will be "invaluable weapons" to assist the mainland compatriots in their struggle for freedom and democracy.

## Hong Kong

### Massive Demonstrations Back Mainland Students

**50,000 Brave Weather 20 May**

HK2105012689 Hong Kong *SOUTH CHINA SUNDAY MORNING POST* in English 21 May 89 pp 1, 3

[By Chris Yeung, Joyce Nip, and Kent Chen]

[Text] More than 50,000 people braved strong winds and heavy rain outside the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY [NCNA] offices last night to protest against the Chinese Government attempted crackdown on the student-led democratic movement in Beijing.

High-spirited protesters sang and chanted slogans in unity throughout the three-hour demonstration in front of China's de facto consulate in the territory.

The rally was the biggest pro-democracy event the territory has ever seen and thousands upon thousands of people thronged through Wai Chai streets demanding the resignation of Premier Li Peng.

Carrying pro-democracy banners and wearing headbands in support of the Beijing students, the demonstrators were undaunted by the fury of Typhoon Brenda.

Wearing a yellow headband, leading liberal and Legislative Councillor Martin Lee Chu-ming was on the verge of tears.

"Li Peng, how can you stand up before the late Prime Minister, Zhou Enlai now that you have treated the Chinese people in such a way? You should kneel down before him and offer your resignation.

"Premier Li seemed to have forgotten the name of the country—the People's Republic of China—when he ordered troops and tanks to crack down on the people."

In an unexpected move, a rising star in the pro-China camp, Mr Cheng Kai-nam, also launched a scathing attack on Premier Li, who is an adopted son of the late Premier Zhou.

Mr Cheng is a leader of the Federation of Education Workers, the territory's major pro-China education body.

He led the crowd as it roared: "Li Peng step down."

Mr Cheng said: "The government's crackdown has not only irritated the people but the heavens. While our brothers and sisters are shedding their blood in Beijing we are shedding our tears. But the blood they shed will be paid back."

"Those who cracked down against the people will be judged by history," he said, leading the crowds to chant "Anti-crackdown," "Patriotism is not guilty" and "People are not afraid of death."

Emotions ran high as sections of the crowd directed their attack on Mr Li's patrons, demanding: "Deng Xiaoping step down" and "Yang Shangkun step down".

Amid thunderous applause organisers announced that Mr Wan Li, chairman of the Chinese National People Congress had announced from Canada that declaration of martial law was unlawful.

The crowd chanted: "Wan Li is lovely."

Mr Lee said after the three-hour rally: "I'm moved. It's make or break for Li Peng. I don't believe the People's Liberation Army will pull the trigger."

"Today's China is tomorrow's Hong Kong. Who can say that what's happening in China today will not occur in Hong Kong in the future?" he asked.

After an abortive call for an NCNA official to appear, the protesters finished off by singing and pledging to stage a round-the-island march beginning at Chater Garden at 2.00 pm today.

In addition to Mr Lee the rally was attended by leading liberals such as Mr Szeto Wah, Mr Lee Wing-tat, Mr Lau Chin-shek, Mr Cheung Man-kong and academic Dr Joseph Cheng.

A prominent member of the conservative Progressive Hong Kong Society, Mr Pao Ping-wing, joined ranks with the liberals.

Thousands of people from all walks of life began gathering in Victoria Park at 3 pm for a separate rally.

Initiated by the liberal Joint Committee for the Promotion of Democratic Government, the rally was joined by right-wing leader, Legislative Councillor, Mr Pang Chun-hoi and groups such as the April 5 Action, which the liberals have been cautious to avoid because of its Trotskyist label.

Mr Cheung Man-kwong of the Professional Teachers' Union opened the rally at 6 pm by attacking Premier Li.

"Li Peng's speech brings our China into the darkest and ugliest age ... it forces the one billion Chinese people into a dead alley," he said.

"In face of dictatorial rule and military suppression, the only way we Chinese people can choose is to fight!"

"If we win, we will live; if we lose, we will die together," he said metaphorically.

He further praised the Beijing students as heroes and the elite representing the conscience of the Chinese people.

The managing editor of SING TAO WAN PAO and a representative of women's groups, Ms Cheung Choi-wan, also spoke.

The meeting ended at 6.30 pm when the crowd dispersed and made for the NCNA offices.

Another journalists, Ng Chung-yin, formerly an active student leader in 1970s and now managing editor of CAPITAL, said the student movement had historic significance as it would affect all socialist countries which shared the problems of privileges and corruption of bureaucrats. What was happening now was a reflection of the general discontent of the Chinese people, he said.

"The general trend for China and other socialist countries will be to move towards democracy, no matter whether the leaders like it or not," he said.

**100,000 Protest Martial Law**  
HK2105074089 Hong Kong AFP in English  
0726 GMT 21 May 89

[By Wong Sau-Ying]

[Text] Hong Kong, May 21 (AFP)—At least 100,000 people swarmed into downtown Hong Kong on Sunday to oppose the imposition of martial law in Beijing and voice their support for a movement for democracy in China.

Marchers ranging from toddlers to the elderly arrived by boat, subway, bus and on foot in the financial district of Central from all parts of this British territory and from the nearby Portuguese-administered enclave of Macao.

At 2:00 p.m. local time (0600 GMT) the marchers began walking as many as 10 abreast toward the local office of NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY, the official Chinese news agency and Beijing's de facto consulate in Hong Kong.

Thousands of onlookers lined the streets as many as three deep in occasional drizzle to watch and encourage the marchers.

A police official gave a crowd estimate of 100,000.

Organizers using a makeshift sound system led the demonstrators in chanting "Down with Li Peng," the Chinese prime minister viewed as the instigator of the crackdown on student demonstrators and their supporters in Beijing.

"Chinese don't fight against other Chinese," some organizers told the crowd, referring to Beijing's decision Saturday to declare martial law and bring in troops from China's provinces to quell the unrest.

Demonstrators were seen standing on rubbish bins and climbing light poles to watch the marchers in the gleaming, skyscraper-dominated heart of the city.

Many groups carried signs identifying themselves as members of the Buddhist Association, Academy of Performing Arts or various local secondary schools.

The demonstrations were organized by the Joint Committee on Development of Democratic Government, an umbrella association of some 19 groups supporting China's pro-democracy movement and opposing the use of force to suppress it.

**Largest Demonstration Ever 22 May**  
HK2205012389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA  
MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 1, 3

[By Andy Ho, Chris Yeung and John Tang—quotation marks as published]

[Text] Hundreds of thousands of Hong Kong residents yesterday voted with their feet to express solidarity with the Beijing students in an historic round-the-island march, demanding the resignation of Chinese Premier Li Peng.

"Although we don't have any official figures, we have made a brief estimate that the crowds would be in the region of 500,000 to 600,000," a police spokesman said.

Tens of thousands watched the eight-hour march along the more than 15-kilometre procession from Central to North Point. It was the largest demonstration in the history of Hong Kong.

Wearing head-bands and holding banners, the sea of protesters kept chanting slogans such as "Down with Li Peng" from the time the procession left Chater Garden at 2.15 pm.

The emotive but peaceful protest ended at 10.30 pm after a mass rally at Happy Valley race course, which was packed with people from all walks of life.

A new coalition, the All Hong Kong Alliance in Support of the Chinese Patriotic Pro-Democracy Movement, was inaugurated at the rally.

The alliance hailed the march as Hong Kong's answer to the "People Power of the Philippines" as politicians, students, workers, farmers, pop singers, among others, closed ranks to lend their support to the Chinese students.

In a four-point statement, they demanded that:

The People's Liberation Army (PLA) should not fight against Chinese people.

All Chinese people need not be pessimistic but should launch a long-term peaceful struggle for democracy.

The Chinese National People's Congress (NPC) should hold an urgent session to overrule the decision of Mr Li and to recognize the patriotic student movement.

The Chinese troops should withdraw immediately.

Among the participants were local staff of the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY and left-wing papers, TA KUNG PAO and NEW EVENING POST. They voiced their anger over the crackdown on the pro-democracy movement.

An alliance leader, legislator Szeto Wah, urged all residents to call up at least 10 relatives on the mainland to use every means to protect the students at Tiananmen Square.

He demanded that local NPC delegates hold an emergency meeting on the imminent military suppression of students.

Mr Szeto, who also heads the Professional Teachers' Union, also urged his 42,000 teacher members to be prepared to launch a class boycott if any of the Chinese students are hurt.

The race course rally began shortly after dusk while throngs of demonstrators were still in action on the streets.

Among the last batches of marchers to join the rally were members of the 170,000-member left-wing Federation of Trade Unions (FTU), who arrived shortly after 9.30 pm.

FTU chairman Cheng Yiu-tong told the rally: "Beijing students sacrifice their bodies to contribute to the future and the democratic development of the country.

"We should learn from them and cherish and protect their patriotism, he said.

Another speaker, Legislative Councillor Martin Lee Chu-ming said: "Any patriotic Chinese will support the demands of the Beijing students.

"The government has tarnished the patriotic move of the Beijing students when they likened it to the Cultural Revolution.

"Li Peng should apologise before the 1.1 billion Chinese people and step down. The only thing he can do now is to resign," he said.

Film director John Shum Kin-fan, who spoke for some 200 show business personalities, said: "We might not be well-versed in politics. But the blood flowing inside our bodies is the blood of Chinese.

"We love democracy and the rule of law. But Li Peng defied democracy by refusing to talk to students and defied the rule of law by imposing a news blackout.

"We will become today's students in Beijing in the future if we don't speak out now," he told the crowd.

A leader of the independent Federation of Hong Kong and Kowloon Labour Groups, Mr Lee Kai-ming said: "Workers have been described as the silent majority. We can no longer remain silent. Workers should rise up to back the democratic cause of students because China's future lies with them."

The former president of the Hong Kong Affairs Society, Dr Huang Chen-ya, said: "The Communist Party should isolate Li Peng and his 'very, very few' cronies and expel them."

"The NPC should dismiss Li Peng from all his posts."

A student who returned from Beijing yesterday morning said: "I saw hunger strikers collapse one after another. They were ready to sacrifice their lives for democracy."

"Hong Kong students will never allow our counterparts in Beijing be trampled by the Chinese Government."

"People should not just think over immigration plans but fight for democracy here," he said.

The rally was temporarily turned into a concert when a group of pop singers headed by Anita Mui led the crowd to sing the patriotic songs, Heir of Dragon and Brave Chinese.

Other speakers included Bar Association chairman Robert Tang QC and Dr Joseph Cheng, who is now dean of arts and humanities at the Open Learning Institute.

The round-the-island march and mass rally was an extension of Saturday's emotional march from Victoria Park to the NCNA office, in which 40,000 supporters took part, defying Typhoon Brenda.

Leading the march were the FTU's Cheng Yiu-tong and Mr Tam Yiu-chung.

Mr Tam, also a legislator, said: "The FTU fully supports today's action because we want to express our support to the ongoing patriotic and democratic movement in Beijing."

"We object to the use of force to clamp down on the student movement. We urge the Chinese Government to rectify this mistake."

The FTU will hold a special executive council meeting today to discuss its future plans.

Led by a truck loaded with rally organisers and loud speakers, the procession marched along Murray Road, Queensway, Hennessy Road and King's Road.

It then turned into North Point Road after reaching the State Theatre, through Java Road and Shu Kuk Street, back to King's Road, and headed for the race course.

**Legislators Reject Collective Stand on Protests**  
HK2005054189 *Hong Kong HONGKONG STANDARD*  
in English 20 May 89 p 7

[By Mathew Leung, Adrian Cheung and Sunny Sung]

[Text] A mass rally will be staged today in Victoria Park to support the student pro-democracy demonstrations in Beijing.

The rally has been called by the Joint Committee on the Promotion of a Democratic Government, the flagship of liberal groups in Hong Kong, and will be followed by a march to the territory's XINHUA News Agency headquarters.

"Only if Chinese people can enjoy democracy can a democratic system in Hong Kong be sustained," said a spokesman of the joint committee.

Set for 6 pm, the rally will be addressed by leading liberals and other prominent figures.

After the rally, the liberals will lead a procession to the XINHUA office—the highest local representatives of the Beijing government.

More than 10 Hong Kong students are sticking to their hunger strike in front of XINHUA to call for talks between the Chinese Government and the Beijing students.

The liberals will make a submission to Xinhua to support the demands of Beijing students.

They also called on Overseas Chinese to support the Beijing students by staging protests outside Chinese consulates worldwide.

Hong Kong's campaign to bolster the student demonstrators in Beijing yesterday reached a climax with floods of advertisements in the media and of messages sent to Beijing.

Seven local deputies to China's National People's Congress telexed paramount leader Deng Xiaoping to use his "influence and wisdom" to calm the storm.

They were Mr Ng Hongmun, Mr Cheng Yiu-tong, Mr Zee Sze-yong, Miss Lisa Wang, Mr Tong Chee-on, Mr Luk Tat-him and Mr Lee Lin-sang.

In the telegram, the deputies said: "Sir, you are recognised as the chief architect of reforms, the helmsman of the country and the party. At this critical juncture, we sincerely hope that you will exercise your wisdom and influence to pacify frustrations."

And a group for 21 local politicians from Wong Tai Sin District Board supported what they called "patriotic moves" of Chinese students.

Meanwhile, a proposal for a Legislative Council collective response to the student demonstrations in Beijing was rejected for fear of political pressure from China.

It is understood that during the in-house meeting yesterday, Mr Andre Wong raised the issue but legislators failed to agree on a collective response.

Briefing the press after the meeting, Mrs Selina Chow said members were divided on the issue.

The debate also spread to secondary school pupils yesterday.

Hundreds of Ying Wah College students attended a special two-hour civic education assembly, instead of three normal class periods inside the school, updating themselves on the protest.

The special session was initiated by the student union.

And in a strongly-worded letter to the Chinese State Council, the Hong Kong Chinese Reform Association condemned Beijing mandarins as being deaf to the protests.

"The students are dying! The future of the country and its race are at risk!... We are indignant to see such a stubborn government which cares nothing about the life and death of its people.

"Please forget about losing face, admit your mistakes and sincerely open talks as a way to save the students, the Chinese people and the country from falling into a chasm."

**Legislators To Lobby U.S. Congress on Refugees**  
HK2005060989 *Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST* in English 20 May 89 p 6

[Text] Local legislators will lobby members of the United States Congress to explain their resentment over America's stance on the repatriation of Vietnamese boat people.

Legislative Councillors decided after their weekly in-house meeting yesterday to distribute full copies of their debate speeches to members of Congress.

Speaking after the meeting, legislator Selina Chow Liang Shuk-yeo said: "We want the Congress members to give the views due consideration before making their resolution on the matter."

The councillors were concerned the super-power would use its influence at next month's United Nations conference to block a proposal by ASEAN nations and Hong Kong to solve the problem through mandatory repatriation of those boat people who did not qualify for refugee status.

Council members will request the governor, Sir David Wilson, to ask the Hong Kong Economic and Trade Office in Washington D.C. to assist in distributing copies to congressmen.

"The U.S. position is important in influencing the result of the Geneva conference," said Mrs Chow.

She added that copies of the speeches would be sent to other countries to be represented in Geneva.

The legislators were angry that while the U.S. Government demanded that Hong Kong continue to provide first asylum for all the Vietnamese boat people who arrive in the territory, the U.S. administration itself refused to provide shelter to asylum seekers who arrived on its own shores.

### Macao

#### Macanese Express Support for PRC Students

##### Students Stage Sit-In

HK1905042389 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 19 May 89 p 13

[From Adam Lee in Macao]

[Text] The sit-in outside the Macao branch of the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY (NCNA) by students of the University of East Asia (UEA) supporting the Beijing protest entered its second day yesterday.

About a dozen students stayed outside the NCNA overnight and said their protest would last until Sunday night if the Beijing hunger strike continued.

The group has collected more than 3,000 signatures and thousands of dollars in donations for the Beijing students.

Many Macao residents and visitors signed books of support and put cash into donation boxes.

Some presented the sit-in students with milk, soft-drinks and cakes and cheered them up in the early hours.

A spokesman for the UEA students group, Nip Kwok-shui, said he believed the Beijing student protests could end "very soon" as the Chinese leadership had realised the situation could worsen if the crisis was not resolved.

**Demonstrations Continue 21 May**  
HK2205025589 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 22 May 89 p 2

[By Adam Lee in Macao]

[Text] About sixty students from the University of East Asia and local workers demonstrated in Macao yesterday and burnt copies of a newspaper which they claimed had misrepresented the strength of local feeling against the mainland government.

The protesters held a rally outside the offices of the pro-Beijing Chinese language MACAO DAILY NEWS which they said had not accurately reported Saturday's protest march by about 7,000 people.

They said they were angry that the paper had not mentioned their calls for Mr Li Peng to resign during the demonstration in support of students in Beijing.

The demonstrators read a letter of protest outside the newspaper office in Rua Pedro Nolasco da Silva expressing their "regret the newspaper did not report the truth of the protest".

They claimed the majority of the people in Macao shared their anger with Mr Li for the hard line he had taken against the students in a televised speech on Friday night.

Senior editorial staff from the newspaper came out to argue with the protesters and told them not to try and interfere with the content of the paper.

Chief reporter Chen Yuen-sum had a heated argument with the demonstrators in the street.

The general-manager of the MACAO DAILY NEWS, Mr Leung Kwai-wah, came out to talk to the crowd urging them not to be too emotional.

Students shouted slogans and urged Macao people to boycott the newspaper before dispersing peacefully.

Meanwhile, another group of students from the University of East Asia prepared an open letter to Mr Wan Li, the chairman of National People's Congress (NPC) Standing Committee, urging him to call an emergency NPC meeting to dismiss Mr Li from his post as Premier.

The students said Mr Li Peng had violated the Constitution by declaring martial law over certain sectors of Beijing.

The letter was accepted by one of the five Macao members of the National People's Congress, Mr Chiu Iu-nang, outside the Macao branch of the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY.

**20,000 March in Streets**  
HK2205130289 Hong Kong AFP in English  
1226 GMT 22 May 89

[Text] Macao, May 22 (AFP)—More than 20,000 people took to the streets here Monday in support of pro-democracy demonstrators in Beijing as trade and school associations called a general strike to show their solidarity.

The protesters, calling for the resignation of senior Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping and Premier Li Peng, marched to the enclave's only border crossing to China, where a large security contingent was deployed.

The march was organized by a united front of several dozen political and community organizations in the South China coast enclave.

No incidents were reported and traffic through the gate continued without interruption, sources close to the Macao security forces said.

Representatives of the powerful Macao Chamber of Commerce and other groups including trade unions and the Association of Education, which controls 90 per cent of Macao's private schools, met to call a general strike for Tuesday.

The half-day strike, which is to begin at 2:00 p.m. (0600 GMT) affecting most businesses, factories and schools, was called in support of the pro-democracy movement in China, officials said.

The Association of Education said another protest march was scheduled for Tuesday in the Portuguese-ruled territory, which is to revert to Chinese sovereignty in 1999.

Macao Chamber of Commerce President Ma Man Key, a member of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress (NPC), sent a telegram Sunday to the NPC president calling for a meeting of the congress, China's parliament.

"The urgent meeting is urged in order to solve the crises in which China is involved and for the sake of the entire Chinese race," Mr. Ma said in the telegram to Wan Li, currently in Washington.

In neighbouring Hong Kong, where a record one million people had taken to the streets Sunday, more than 10,000 secondary school students held a rally Monday to show their solidarity with students in Beijing. The teenagers, accompanied by teachers, gathered outside the local office of the NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY (NCNA), Beijing's de facto consulate in Hong Kong and the favourite destination of protests that have become a daily event there.

"What the students in Beijing are doing are good for us after 1997" when Hong Kong reverts to Chinese sovereignty, a participating pupil said. "We feel we should show our gratitude."

Students at a number of educational institutes also staged separate demonstrations around Hong Kong Monday.

One protest march by students and teachers of the Hong Kong Academy of Performing Arts on the Wanchai waterfront made a sarcastic pun out of the name of Mr. Deng, whose given name Xiaoping means "little peace."

"Xiaoping (little peace) doesn't go, Daping (big peace) doesn't come," the slogan went.

In Shenzhen, the largest Chinese special economic zone neighbouring Hong Kong, 30,000 took to the streets Monday.

An activist leader shouted through a loudspeaker: "A record one million Hong Kong people have shown their support, can we still remain silent?"

"If Hong Kong has no future, Shenzhen has even less future!" she said, in reference to the hiring of a massive number of Shenzhen factory workers by industrialists in Hong Kong.

In Guangzhou, the provincial capital of Guangdong Province and the most affluent city in southern China, more than 100,000 people took part in an overnight march around the city.

The streets of Guangzhou were filled with wall posters and cartoons poking fun at Mr. Li and Mr. Deng, portrayed as the "culprits" of the current turmoil in the country.

Demonstrators defied martial law for the third day in Beijing Monday, remaining in control of the city centre, after overnight rumours of a crackdown by troops on protesters in Tiananmen Square proved to be false.

This is a U.S. Government publication. Its contents in no way represent the policies, views, or attitudes of the U.S. Government. Users of this publication may cite FBIS or JPRS provided they do so in a manner clearly identifying them as the secondary source.

Foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS) and Joint Publications Research Service (JPRS) publications contain political, economic, military, and sociological news, commentary, and other information, as well as scientific and technical data and reports. All information has been obtained from foreign radio and television broadcasts, news agency transmissions, newspapers, books, and periodicals. Items generally are processed from the first or best available source, it should not be inferred that they have been disseminated only in the medium, in the language, or to the area indicated. Items from foreign language sources are translated, those from English-language sources are transcribed, with personal and place names rendered in accordance with FBIS transliteration style.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [ ] are supplied by FBIS/JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpts] in the first line of each item indicate how the information was processed from the original. Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear from the original source but have been supplied as appropriate to the context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by the source. Passages in boldface or italics are as published.

#### SUBSCRIPTION/PROCUREMENT INFORMATION

The FBIS DAILY REPORT contains current news and information and is published Monday through Friday in eight volumes: China, East Europe, Soviet Union, East Asia, Near East & South Asia, Sub-Saharan Africa, Latin America, and West Europe. Supplements to the DAILY REPORTs may also be available periodically and will be distributed to regular DAILY REPORT subscribers. JPRS publications, which include approximately 50 regional, worldwide, and topical reports, generally contain less time-sensitive information and are published periodically.

Current DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications are listed in *Government Reports Announcements* issued semimonthly by the National Technical Information Service (NTIS), 5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield, Virginia 22161 and the *Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications* issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

The public may subscribe to either hardcover or microfiche versions of the DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications through NTIS at the above address or by calling (703) 487-4630. Subscription rates will be

provided by NTIS upon request. Subscriptions are available outside the United States from NTIS or appointed foreign dealers. New subscribers should expect a 30-day delay in receipt of the first issue.

U.S. Government offices may obtain subscriptions to the DAILY REPORTs or JPRS publications (hardcover or microfiche) at no charge through their sponsoring organizations. For additional information or assistance, call FBIS, (202) 338-6735, or write to P.O. Box 2604, Washington, D.C. 20013. Department of Defense consumers are required to submit requests through appropriate command validation channels to DIA, RTS-2C, Washington, D.C. 20301 (Telephone (202) 373-3771, Autovon: 243-3771.)

Back issues or single copies of the DAILY REPORTs and JPRS publications are not available. Both the DAILY REPORTs and the JPRS publications are on file for public reference at the Library of Congress and at many Federal Depository Libraries. Reference copies may also be seen at many public and university libraries throughout the United States.

**END OF**

**FICHE**

**DATE FILMED**

23 MAY 89

